MANITOBA CLEAN ENVIRONMENT COMMISSION

BIPOLE III TRANSMISSION PROJECT
PUBLIC HEARING

VOLUME 21

Held at Winnipeg Convention Centre

Winnipeg, Manitoba

WEDNESDAY, NOVEMBER 14, 2012

## **APPEARANCES**

CLEAN ENVIRONMENT COMMISSION Terry Sargeant - Chairman
Pat MacKay - Member
Brian Kaplan - Member
Ken Gibbons - Member
Wayne Motheral - Member
Michael Green - Counsel to the Board
Cathy Johnson - Commission Secretary

MANITOBA CONSERVATION AND WATER STEWARDSHIP

Bruce Webb Elise Dagdick

MANITOBA HYDRO

Douglas Bedford - Counsel Janet Mayor - Counsel

Shannon Johnson

BIPOLE III COALITION Brian Meronek - Counsel Karen Friesen Garland Laliberte

CONSUMERS ASSOCIATION OF CANADA

Byron Williams - Counsel

Gloria Desorcey Aimee Craft - Counsel

MANITOBA METIS FEDERATION Jason Madden - Counsel

MANITOBA WILDLANDS and SAPOTAWEYAK CREE NATION Gaile Whelan Enns

GREEN PARTY OF MANITOBA James Beddome

PEGUIS FIRST NATION Robert Dawson - Counsel

TATASKWEYAK CREE NATION Ian Cluny Shaun Keating

Daga	4520
Page	45ZU

## APPEARANCES CONTINUED:

PINE CREEK FIRST NATION Charlie Boucher Warren Mills John Stockwell

Volume 21	Bipole III Hearing - Winnipeg	November 14, 2012
	INDEX OF EXHIBITS	Page 4521
EXHIB	IT NO.	PAGE
MF 18	Map of the Red Deer Shoal River fur block	4778
MF 19	Affidavit from Mr. Chartrand	4778
MF 20	Northern Affairs Act	4779

INDEX OF PROCEEDINGS		Page 4522
Manitoba Metis Federation - Harvesters Clarice Genaille, Gloria Duck, Bob Church, Jean Lagimodiere, Richard Genaille Direct Examination by Mr. Madden Cross-Examination by Mr. Stockwell Questions by the Panel	4524 4568 4576	
Presentation by Metis Federation President David Chartrand Questions by Mr. Madden Cross-examination by Mr. Bedford Questions by Panel	4582 4604 4751 4761	
Manitoba Metis Federation - Harvesters Peter Fleming, Elmer McCorrister Questions by Panel	4662 4697	
Hydro Panel - Evironmental Protection Plan Mr. Matthewson, Mr. Ortiz Cross-examination by Mr. Madden Questions by Panel	4705 4779	

- 1 Wednesday, November 14, 2012
- 2 Upon commencing at 9:00 a.m.
- 3 THE CHAIRMAN: Good morning. Could we
- 4 come to order? For the first probably two-thirds
- 5 or so of the day, we have the Manitoba Metis
- 6 Federation. Mr. Madden?
- 7 MR. MADDEN: Good morning Commission.
- 8 We have Metis day part two, and I'm going to
- 9 invite some harvesters from Duck Bay and
- 10 Camperville area up to set up here.
- Just for some housekeeping issues, we
- 12 have a map up on the screen that's actually in
- 13 evidence, it's part of the map folio 250 scale,
- 14 and I have just blown up parts of it. It's in the
- 15 reports, I think I provided copies to Ms. Johnson,
- 16 but just so people understand what maps are
- 17 actually up on the screen. They are already in
- 18 evidence. As well as we have provided an
- 19 affidavit from President Chartrand to the
- 20 Commission to be filed as well. We'll be
- 21 providing a PDF copy as soon as it's available
- 22 from the printers.
- 23 Good morning. Can I ask each one of
- 24 you to introduce yourselves and also where you're
- 25 from, starting from the left?

Page 4524 1 2 MS. C. GENAILLE: Clarice Genaille, 3 Duck Bay. 4 MS. CAMPBELL: Gloria Campbell, Duck 5 Bay. 6 MR. CHURCH: Bob Church, Swan River. 7 MR. J. LAGIMODIERE: Jean Lagimodiere, Duck Bay. 8 9 MR. R. GENAILLE: Richard Genaille, 10 Duck Bay. 11 MS. JOHNSON: Okay. Ladies and 12 gentlemen, we just want to make you aware that it is an offence in Manitoba to knowingly mislead 13 this Commission. Do you promise to tell only the 14 truth in proceedings before this Commission? 15 Clarice Genaille: Sworn. 16 17 Gloria Campbell: Sworn. Bob Church: Sworn. 18 19 Jean Lagimodiere: Sworn Richard Genaille: Sworn. 20 21 MR. MADDEN: Okay. I'm going to start with you, Bob, and then if others want to jump in 22 at any point in time, please feel free. 23 24 Where were you born? 25 MR. CHURCH: I was born in Swan River,

Page 4525 Manitoba. 1 MR. MADDEN: Where did you grow up? 2 MR. CHURCH: I grew up approximately 3 4 11 miles north of Swan River. MR. MADDEN: And you live in Swan 5 River today? 6 MR. CHURCH: I live by Thunder Hill 7 today. It's about 18 miles out of Swan River, 8 southwest of Swan River. 9 10 MR. MADDEN: Are you Metis? 11 MR. CHURCH: Yes, I am? 12 MR. MADDEN: Are you a member of the 13 MMF? 14 MR. CHURCH: Yes, I am. MR. MADDEN: Does your family identify 15 16 as Metis? MR. CHURCH: Absolutely. I have a 17 wife and three sons and we are all Metis, we all 18 19 have our cards. 20 MR. MADDEN: Where does most of your family live? 21 22 MR. CHURCH: Meaning? MR. MADDEN: Your immediate family and 23 24 your extended family? MR. CHURCH: Our immediate family are 25

- 1 all at home right now, and extended family are all
- 2 around the Swan River Valley.
- MR. MADDEN: Are you a harvester?
- 4 MR. CHURCH: Yes.
- 5 MR. MADDEN: When did you start
- 6 harvesting?
- 7 MR. CHURCH: When I was about five,
- 8 six years old, I am 51 now, so 45 years ago.
- 9 MR. MADDEN: Who taught you how to
- 10 harvest?
- MR. CHURCH: My mother, my father and
- 12 my grandpa.
- MR. MADDEN: Have you taught your kids
- 14 to harvest?
- MR. CHURCH: Yes.
- MR. MADDEN: And where do you harvest?
- MR. CHURCH: Well, if you look on this
- 18 map here, look down here, you are on the north
- 19 end, but right from Red Deer Lake up by the
- 20 overflow, all the way down through the Porcupine
- 21 Mountains, all the way down to the lake on there;
- 22 and on your next map is more closer to Swan River,
- 23 Kettle Hills, Duck Bay, the Duck Mountains.
- 24 Actually, on both maps just about the whole area
- 25 as far as Pelican Lake and then up north as far as

- 1 the Winnipegosis, and Winnipegosis down by
- 2 Camperville and Duck Bay and Pine Creek there.
- 3 MR. MADDEN: And you harvest
- 4 throughout that entire area?
- 5 MR. CHURCH: The whole area, yeah.
- 6 MR. MADDEN: What do you harvest in
- 7 that area?
- 8 MR. CHURCH: I do more big game than
- 9 waterfowl, but everything from partridge, rabbits,
- 10 berries, moose, elk, deer, bear, beaver,
- 11 everything.
- 12 MR. MADDEN: And what do you prefer to
- 13 harvest?
- 14 MR. CHURCH: Moose is our number one
- 15 food, meat, that we have always had.
- MR. MADDEN: Why moose?
- MR. CHURCH: Just the taste and the
- 18 tradition, the way we grew up.
- MR. MADDEN: So in that area, are
- 20 those the areas subject to closures?
- 21 MR. CHURCH: I believe the whole area
- 22 was -- I think there's an area up by Red Deer Lake
- 23 that is left open. I don't know if it's area 12
- 24 or area 14 on your map.
- MR. MADDEN: And where do you go now

- 1 to get moose?
- 2 MR. CHURCH: I never went for the last
- 3 two years. My brothers have tried, gone up north,
- 4 up as far as Flin Flon and Snow Lake and other
- 5 areas. They are unsuccessful, but at least they
- 6 tried.
- 7 MR. MADDEN: So you're going without
- 8 moose?
- 9 MR. CHURCH: Yeah, it's been beef for
- 10 the last two years.
- MR. MADDEN: And so what are you
- 12 hunting instead?
- MR. CHURCH: Elk, we took three elk
- 14 last year and three this year.
- MR. MADDEN: And are you seeing --
- 16 when did you start seeing the moose populations
- 17 change in this area?
- MR. CHURCH: Actually, we noticed in
- 19 early '90s, after the fire of '89 that went
- 20 through the Kettle Hills, Swan-Pelican area, after
- 21 that fire the moose started dwindling a bit, and
- that's when we started noticing so many ticks all
- 23 over.
- 24 MR. MADDEN: And what's the connection
- 25 between the forest fire and ticks?

- 1 MR. CHURCH: To me, I believe after a
- 2 clear-out, same as a clear-out -- I will give you
- 3 an example. LP started cutting in the Porcupine
- 4 Mountains on the south side. And any spring you
- 5 go through there, hunting or horn hunting, which
- 6 is looking for sheds or anything, you become
- 7 covered in ticks. Whereas if you go up on top
- 8 where there's no cutting at all, there's no ticks,
- 9 they are non existent. I believe that after the
- 10 clear-cuts, it heats up enough that the ticks all
- 11 thrive in there.
- MR. MADDEN: What's the connection
- 13 between ticks and moose?
- 14 MR. CHURCH: Certain years -- I went
- 15 to a lot of these meetings, I had a lot of
- 16 complaints in the '90's over finding all these
- 17 dead moose that are completely covered in ticks.
- 18 I talked to Natural Resourcers, I can give names
- 19 if anybody needs later of who all I talked to at
- 20 Swan River. Some moose were so covered in ticks
- 21 that they had no hair left. They had blood and
- 22 water coming out of their nose. I believe they
- 23 died of pneumonia. The moose, for whatever
- 24 reason, where elk and deer don't and other animals
- don't, the ticks don't seem to bother them, but

- 1 the moose, the ticks seem to thrive on the moose.
- 2 So any place where there is cut-overs and that, it
- 3 seems they get them, they die off in the spring.
- 4 MR. MADDEN: So when you have areas of
- 5 clearing, those become more susceptible to ticks?
- 6 Is that what I understand?
- 7 MR. CHURCH: Yeah.
- 8 MR. MADDEN: And then the ticks equate
- 9 to lowering moose populations?
- 10 MR. CHURCH: Yes. Actually, there's
- 11 studies done through Natural Resources that will
- 12 prove that, you can look at areas along the edge
- 13 of the mountains, Riding Mountain or the cut-overs
- 14 anywhere from the Duck Mountains and that.
- 15 MR. MADDEN: And when you were talking
- 16 about going back to -- did you say LP?
- 17 MR. CHURCH: Louisiana Pacific.
- 18 MR. MADDEN: Where did they start
- 19 cutting?
- 20 MR. CHURCH: They started cutting in,
- 21 we call it the eastern region of Swan, which is
- 22 towards the Kettle Hills area. Because of the
- 23 fire in '89, so anything that was standing, they
- 24 went in there and started cutting that out first.
- 25 And then of course along the Duck Mountains, and

- 1 now they are actually up in the Porcupine
- 2 Mountains.
- MR. MADDEN: Are those areas that are
- 4 now closed to moose hunting?
- 5 MR. CHURCH: Yes.
- 6 MR. MADDEN: How long have they now
- 7 been closed to moose hunting?
- 8 MR. CHURCH: It's been two years now.
- 9 MR. MADDEN: Did you see the moose
- 10 populations decrease prior to the closures?
- MR. CHURCH: Yeah.
- MR. MADDEN: When did you start seeing
- 13 the significant decreases?
- MR. CHURCH: About late '90s, '96 to
- 15 about '99.
- MR. MADDEN: And since the closures,
- 17 what have you been seeing on the ground of -- have
- 18 there been more harvesters in different areas?
- 19 MR. CHURCH: I have never noticed that
- 20 many more harvesters anywhere. There are certain
- 21 areas in the Duck Mountain and the Porcupine where
- 22 the hunters come down from the Split Lake or
- 23 Nelson House or Cross Lake or Norway House. But
- there hasn't really been an increase in hunters.
- 25 But there is -- I wouldn't know what the number is

- 1 on the hunters at all.
- 2 MR. MADDEN: Why do they come down
- 3 from those areas down to the Swan area?
- 4 MR. CHURCH: It's been a traditional
- 5 hunting area for, I couldn't even guess how many
- 6 years, but all my life.
- 7 MR. MADDEN: So people from the north
- 8 come down to this area as well?
- 9 MR. CHURCH: Yeah.
- 10 MR. MADDEN: Can you just go through
- 11 what locations they come from as well?
- MR. CHURCH: Locations that I know of?
- MR. MADDEN: Yeah.
- 14 MR. CHURCH: Okay. Split Lake, Nelson
- 15 House, Wabowden, The Pas, Thompson, from the
- 16 north. And then from the south, Virden, Brandon,
- 17 Winnipeg. There's areas all over that hunters
- 18 actually -- that we meet up with and talk to them
- 19 and that's where they are from.
- 20 MR. MADDEN: So because there's no
- 21 hunting on moose, are you seeing changes in the
- 22 elk population?
- MR. CHURCH: Yeah, the elk population
- 24 now are starting to drop down a bit.
- MR. MADDEN: And why is that?

- 1 MR. CHURCH: Because there is no moose
- 2 hunting allowed, and there is areas that are the
- 3 no hunting, so the areas here that are open, we
- 4 have more hunters coming into them areas.
- 5 MR. MADDEN: And you think -- and
- 6 going back to the clear-cutting, what connection
- 7 do you think that has to moose hunting, or does it
- 8 have an effect?
- 9 MR. CHURCH: To me, everything right
- 10 from -- when you do a clear-cut and you get a
- 11 fresh snowfall, timber wolves are also, they wreak
- 12 havoc, but to me not near as much hunters or the
- 13 ticks did. But a timber wolf can go in a
- 14 clear-cut, and if there's moose along the edge of
- 15 the clear-cut anywhere, they can see it for a half
- 16 a mile or mile away. Wolves have a very -- they
- 17 could see very well, right. So it's so easy for
- 18 them to go get them.
- When there's no clear-cutting, no
- 20 nothing, they've got to smell them out. They
- 21 can't just see through the bush, they can't even
- 22 see two, 300 yards through the bush in that area.
- 23 And it makes it so much easier for hunters or
- 24 harvesters or anyone else. You go across a
- 25 cut-over and you can see a mile across there, then

- 1 you know exactly where the moose are.
- MR. MADDEN: Are people from your area
- 3 going further north to hunt now?
- 4 MR. CHURCH: Yes, that's what I
- 5 explained. Like my brothers did go. We never
- 6 really travelled north of the Overflowing River.
- 7 It will be on your other map there.
- MR. MADDEN: Do you want to flip it to
- 9 the --
- 10 MR. CHURCH: Okay. You can see where
- 11 the Red Deer Lake is, and then you see north, you
- 12 see the river that crosses right at the very top
- 13 up at the highway there, that's the overflow --
- 14 yeah, that's the overflow. And we have never
- 15 traditionally ever went past those areas to hunt.
- MR. MADDEN: So now you're going above
- 17 Red Deer Lake?
- MR. CHURCH: Yes.
- MR. MADDEN: And are you running
- 20 into -- are other hunters going up there as well?
- MR. CHURCH: Yes.
- MR. MADDEN: Is hunting important to
- 23 you and your family?
- 24 MR. CHURCH: It was our way of life.
- 25 It's all we ever did growing up. We grew gardens,

- 1 we picked berries, and we hunted for our meat all
- 2 our lives, as long as I remember.
- MR. MADDEN: And when you were growing
- 4 up, about how much of your food was bush food?
- 5 MR. CHURCH: Percentage wise?
- 6 MR. MADDEN: Yeah.
- 7 MR. CHURCH: Meats, 90 percent or
- 8 more.
- 9 MR. MADDEN: And how much is it today?
- 10 MR. CHURCH: It's probably still --
- 11 well, meat at least five times a week, four times
- 12 a week, so 60, 70 percent.
- MR. MADDEN: And what do you think is
- 14 going to happen when you add Bipole III
- 15 construction into the mix?
- MR. CHURCH: Well, what's going to
- 17 happen is the moose are going to keep their steady
- 18 decline. And once you start spreading those
- 19 lines, it's not just going to just harm the moose,
- 20 it is going to harm everything, the environment,
- 21 the fish, the tributaries from the creeks to the
- 22 lakes, the fish all spawn in all of them.
- MR. MADDEN: Can you explain what
- 24 you're talking about with the fish? Are we on the
- 25 right map to show where --

- 1 MR. CHURCH: You've got part of it
- 2 there, yeah. You can see where the Porcupine
- 3 Mountains, hey, and all the water from these areas
- 4 run north or northeast, like all east basically
- 5 from here and then the other map. And there's
- 6 areas in there right from the Swan Lake and
- 7 Pelican where the fish actually come up through
- 8 them, little trickles and little creeks, right to
- 9 the ditches on the number 10 highway where they
- 10 spawn.
- MR. MADDEN: So there's fish in the
- 12 tributaries?
- MR. CHURCH: Yeah, they come up there
- 14 for the spawning in the spring. And every spring
- 15 we go in there and, basically, jackfish is what we
- 16 snare out for a day or two and get enough feed
- 17 for --
- MR. MADDEN: How do you think that
- 19 transmission line will affect that?
- 20 MR. CHURCH: I believe it will kill
- 21 off, I believe, I don't know, but I believe it's
- 22 going to kill off all those little creeks and all
- 23 those little runs where the fish spawn.
- MR. MADDEN: Because of the
- 25 construction and new clear-way?

- 1 MR. CHURCH: Yeah. And you're going
- 2 to get washouts, which they're finding now from
- 3 the Porcupine Mountains where it's steep, on to
- 4 the number 10 highway, because of all the
- 5 clear-cuttings on top, all the hills, everything
- 6 are all collapsing, the creeks are changing
- 7 directions, erosion is all over.
- 8 MR. MADDEN: Can you explain what a
- 9 washout is?
- MR. CHURCH: A washout on the
- 11 highway -- a lot of water up on top finds a
- 12 different direction to go, and it's all clear-cut,
- 13 and the rains, nothing holds water, it could be a
- 14 spring run-off or heavy rains, nothing holds the
- 15 water and it all goes at once and has a big -- it
- 16 washes the highway, everything, right out.
- 17 MR. MADDEN: Is it saturated in this
- 18 area already?
- MR. CHURCH: No.
- MR. MADDEN: It's dry?
- MR. CHURCH: It's usually dry. It has
- 22 usually been dry in the areas where I am talking
- 23 about along the number 10 highway, and they are
- 24 starting to wash out every year, getting mud
- 25 slides.

- 1 MR. MADDEN: You talk about berry
- 2 picking. Where on the map are you berry picking?
- 3 MR. CHURCH: On this map, if you can
- 4 see -- the easiest, I don't know if you can see
- 5 that Lenswood highway right to the east, but Swan
- 6 River right to the east all the way -- how would I
- 7 explain it on here? You could berry pick all the
- 8 way through what we call the Kettle Hills, and
- 9 always has been for hundreds of years there, I
- 10 know because my grandpa always told me. That's
- 11 where we stayed when we were kids. All the way up
- 12 through by the end of Swan Lake there, that whole
- 13 area, right down through all the way through to
- 14 Camperville, Duck Bay, Pine Creek, Cowan and east,
- 15 that whole area, the flatlands, Kettle Hills, that
- 16 area, just off Duck Mountain, Porcupine Mountain,
- 17 that's a blueberry patch through there.
- 18 MR. MADDEN: And does the Bipole III
- 19 line -- that's the green line on the map?
- 20 MR. CHURCH: Yeah, it's coming right
- 21 through the centre of it.
- MR. MADDEN: You explained that you
- 23 have used it for years. Can you elaborate on
- 24 that?
- MR. CHURCH: Well, when I was a kid

- 1 growing up, like we had a big family, and 13 of us
- 2 would go stay in the Kettle Hills and stay there
- 3 for two or three weeks at a time in August to pick
- 4 berries to keep, but also to sell, to make money
- 5 from blueberries.
- 6 MR. MADDEN: And so you'd stay camping
- 7 or --
- 8 MR. CHURCH: Yeah.
- 9 MR. MADDEN: Would other families do
- 10 that?
- 11 MR. CHURCH: There was families all
- 12 over through that whole area. I believe they
- 13 still go up there every summer all over through
- 14 there.
- MR. MADDEN: What did they stay in?
- MR. CHURCH: We mostly stayed in
- 17 makeshift tents, canvas tents, lean-to's. There
- 18 was some who had pulled structure tents.
- MR. MADDEN: And did you do anything
- 20 else in this area?
- MR. CHURCH: Berry picking, and we
- 22 used to pick a lot of seneca root.
- 23 MR. MADDEN: What's seneca root used
- 24 for?
- MR. CHURCH: It's a medicine. Used to

- 1 have buyers all through the area in the Swan River
- 2 Valley area, and I guess there was buyers all
- 3 over, but we had buyers all through there.
- 4 MR. MADDEN: From when you were a kid,
- 5 has this area changed a lot?
- 6 MR. CHURCH: It seemed to change a lot
- 7 now, a lot of areas, even where I am in Porcupine
- 8 and so on. The whole thing to me that I'm against
- 9 is this clear-cutting and spraying everything out.
- 10 To me, I believe it kills everything.
- MR. MADDEN: And has there been an
- 12 increase in agricultural lands in the area too?
- MR. CHURCH: Partially, but not that
- 14 big in my time. There's a lot more clearing, like
- 15 I say, but --
- MR. MADDEN: Do you trap?
- MR. CHURCH: Yes.
- MR. MADDEN: Where do you trap on the
- 19 map?
- 20 MR. CHURCH: In the Porcupine
- 21 Mountains I run two traplines. You can see on the
- 22 west side, there's Whitefish Lake, you go four
- 23 miles east and there's a little lake in there, you
- 24 can see it right along the dark lines. I had my
- 25 cabin there for 20 some years now, but I trap that

- 1 area from north almost to the highway in there.
- 2 MR. MADDEN: So what highway?
- 3 MR. CHURCH: Highway 10.
- 4 MR. MADDEN: And will your trapline be
- 5 affected by Bipole III?
- 6 MR. CHURCH: I believe it all becomes
- 7 affected on the trapping part, because the animals
- 8 disappear from there. Everybody has got to move
- 9 on, right, everybody has got to go. And then
- 10 you've got to take from somewhere else, this hand
- is empty, you've got to feed off another hand
- 12 somewhere.
- MR. MADDEN: So you think there will
- 14 be an effect?
- MR. CHURCH: Yeah, definitely.
- MR. MADDEN: Have you received any
- 17 notification from Hydro on your trapline yet?
- MR. CHURCH: No, because they don't
- 19 feel it should affect us.
- 20 MR. MADDEN: Do you agree with that?
- MR. CHURCH: No.
- MR. MADDEN: Can you elaborate on
- 23 that?
- 24 MR. CHURCH: Like I say, when LP came
- 25 to Swan River, Louisiana Pacific, they swore there

- 1 would be no impact on our furs, on our trapping,
- 2 on the big game, on anything. And I was all for
- 3 it because Swan River, the economics and so on,
- 4 you've got to have work, you've got to have
- 5 something, right. So when they came there, and I
- 6 went to a lot of these meetings, and they made
- 7 these promises about they would just clear-cut
- 8 these areas, and the aftergrowth was good for the
- 9 moose and good for everything, it would come back,
- 10 they would never spray. It was only after a few
- 11 years they started doing plantations, which I
- 12 thought was good because they'd cut out, and then
- 13 they would plant spruce, spruce would start
- 14 growing, and they would aerial spray the whole
- 15 area. There's areas up there, there is one on my
- 16 trapline that they sprayed, and for 12 to 15
- 17 years, there wasn't even a rabbit back in that
- 18 area, no moose, no muskrat, no beaver, no nothing.
- 19 It just kills everything.
- 20 So in that way, when you start doing
- 21 your lines and you start spraying the underbrush
- 22 and everything, everything travels, your waterways
- 23 travels, the spray, it travels, the birds,
- 24 migratory birds that fly through there, it is
- 25 going to affect everything. They all come, they

- 1 all fly up to my area too, right, they are not
- 2 confined to boundaries. So everything travels
- 3 back and forth. And then you put a block line in
- 4 there and then all of a sudden everything starts
- 5 disappearing, you know what I mean?
- 6 MR. MADDEN: And do you think that the
- 7 area is already under stress?
- MR. CHURCH: That whole area is, yes.
- 9 MR. MADDEN: And why do you think
- 10 that?
- 11 MR. CHURCH: Just because of the
- 12 number of the moose count alone.
- MR. MADDEN: And do Metis in the area
- 14 still gather?
- MR. CHURCH: Absolutely.
- MR. MADDEN: And where do they gather,
- in the Kettle Hills still?
- 18 MR. CHURCH: The biggest part of the
- 19 gathering is actually in that Kettle Hills area.
- 20 I wish I had something here just to show you.
- 21 Like I say, from that number 10 highway over to
- 22 that whole Swan Lake, Swan-Pelican Lake, right
- 23 down through Duck Bay, Camperville, Pine Creek,
- 24 that area.
- 25 THE CHAIRMAN: Where is the Kettle

- 1 Hills?
- 2 MR. CHURCH: They call the Kettle
- 3 Stones right where the laser is there, but the
- 4 Kettle Hills area actually starts from up in here,
- 5 it goes all the way down through in here, all the
- 6 way down to that number 20 highway that goes to
- 7 Camperville.
- 8 MR. MADDEN: So the final preferred
- 9 route that we're still operating undercuts through
- 10 it?
- MR. CHURCH: Basically through the
- 12 middle.
- MR. MADDEN: And when you were growing
- 14 up, what parts of the Kettle Hills did you go to,
- or throughout the entire area, some parts more
- 16 prevalent?
- 17 MR. CHURCH: I'll try to show you with
- 18 this laser here.
- 19 MR. MADDEN: Sure. Although if you
- 20 can describe it because it's for the record.
- 21 MR. CHURCH: Sorry. Here is Cowan
- 22 right here, this main trail for all the -- I
- 23 shouldn't say for all, but the majority of the
- 24 berry pickers, your trail comes up through here.
- MR. MADDEN: So we're going north?

- 1 MR. CHURCH: Yeah, going north, and
- 2 then you go up through here. Now, in here from
- 3 Lenswood and Birch River are the other main roads
- 4 that go right in there. And then from Briggs
- 5 Spur, the goes through here, the trails.
- MR. MADDEN: You mentioned trails,
- 7 what type of trails?
- 8 MR. CHURCH: They are just dirt
- 9 trails. After the fires in '89, some of the roads
- 10 were fairly open because of the fire guards and
- 11 getting equipment and that, so people could
- 12 actually drive their vehicles in there more than
- 13 they can now because roads were never maintained.
- 14 It's mostly quad trails, walking trails.
- MR. MADDEN: And you said people had
- 16 camps and that there. Did they have them in those
- 17 areas?
- 18 MR. CHURCH: In those areas I was
- 19 talking about, yeah. Sometimes you'd go in there
- 20 and there would be a hundred camps in there.
- MR. MADDEN: Did anything happen to
- those camps in the past?
- MR. CHURCH: In the mid '90s, it still
- 24 bugs me today, but early '90s, I worked for
- 25 Natural Resources for 11 years, and I had to go in

- 1 there -- we were called attack crew, we were fire
- 2 fighters -- and our crew had to go in there with
- 3 Resources, and they said they were cleaning up the
- 4 Kettle Hills, so we had to go rip down all their
- 5 pole structures, all their camps, all their little
- 6 trailers, tents, everything that was set up in
- 7 there, we had to rip it all down, burn them all.
- 8 MR. MADDEN: And even though those
- 9 were burnt down, are there still some in there --
- 10 MR. CHURCH: There is structures now.
- 11 There's certain people that complain about that
- 12 because they say all they do is leave the bush a
- 13 mess, but they obviously never went up there or
- 14 lived up there or did anything, so...
- MR. MADDEN: I'm going to move on to
- 16 Gloria. Hi Gloria.
- MS. G. CAMPBELL: Hi, how are you?
- 18 MR. MADDEN: Good. Did you pick
- 19 berries?
- MS. G. CAMPBELL: Yes, I did.
- 21 MR. MADDEN: Where did you pick
- 22 berries?
- MS. G. CAMPBELL: Around the same
- 24 areas that he mentioned, Kettle at Lenswood and by
- 25 Cowan. And we used to go to other places because

- 1 we didn't have no transportation, so we had to
- 2 walk there for miles with all our -- everything
- 3 that we had, like our bedding and everything and
- 4 our clothes, and we had to walk there at least
- 5 maybe about seven, eight miles. And the whole
- 6 family would walk. I come from a family of 13
- 7 children, and with my mom and dad, there was 15 of
- 8 us then, and we had to survive. So that was our
- 9 livelihood. We had to go from -- they'd take us
- 10 from school, like I was about seven, eight years
- old, and we had to travel many miles to go for
- 12 pulp cutting, first of all, with the whole family
- 13 and other families, and my dad was a pulp cutter
- 14 too. So we stayed there and we worked with our
- 15 family, all of us had to work. So from there we
- 16 got work ethics.
- 17 I'm a retired teacher. I worked for
- 18 31 years, so I just retired 2009. And then we had
- 19 to work to get there. And I am so happy now
- 20 because we still get along, like we had to do
- 21 everything together, we worked together, we ate
- 22 together, we played together. And then we also,
- 23 there was also other families that were around us.
- 24 We worked with them and we played with them after
- 25 what we had to do, after we picked berries. Like

- 1 we were small but we still had to do -- like my
- 2 mom would get a big pot like to make soup for us
- and bannock, and whatever we had to do. And then
- 4 we had to take the lunch to my dad and my
- 5 brothers, and the ones that were working, so we
- 6 still had something.
- 7 MR. MADDEN: And they were picking
- 8 berries?
- 9 MS. G. CAMPBELL: Well, first we would
- 10 go, the pulp cutting around the end of June to the
- 11 end of July. And then we would come back the
- 12 other way and then go to blueberry picking, and
- 13 we'd stay there for about a month, a month and a
- 14 half.
- MR. MADDEN: On the land?
- MS. G. CAMPBELL: On the land, and we
- 17 had to sleep on the ground. But my dad used to
- 18 pick like the branches from the spruce trees and
- 19 he would make like a bed for us to lay on so it
- 20 will be a bit softer. But we didn't mind, we
- 21 loved doing that because that was our livelihood,
- 22 and we stayed together as a family and we got
- 23 along and everything. And that's how we lived,
- 24 and it was very, very -- we had spent quality time
- 25 together, we did everything together. So that was

- 1 really, really good for us.
- 2 MR. MADDEN: Is that place important
- 3 to you?
- 4 MS. G. CAMPBELL: Yes, very, very
- 5 important.
- 6 MR. MADDEN: Why?
- 7 MS. G. CAMPBELL: Because now we live
- 8 it now, and I teach my grandchildren. I have nine
- 9 grandchildren of my own now. So occasionally we
- 10 go picking too still, just for our use. But some
- 11 people still sell the berries, because people like
- 12 blueberries and they are nutritious. Like fresh
- 13 blueberries, you can't ask for anything better, or
- 14 moose meat and all the other things that come from
- 15 the land.
- MR. MADDEN: And you said you all got
- 17 along and there were other families there?
- MS. G. CAMPBELL: There were other
- 19 families, lots of other families.
- MR. MADDEN: Was it good for the
- 21 community?
- MS. G. CAMPBELL: Oh, yes, it was good
- 23 for the community, yes. So we got along together,
- 24 we respected each other. We learned to respect
- 25 one another.

- 1 MR. MADDEN: Do you still go out to
- 2 those areas?
- MS. G. CAMPBELL: At times, I still go
- 4 at times. My grandchildren love the blueberries.
- 5 MR. MADDEN: Do other Metis still go
- 6 out there?
- 7 MS. G. CAMPBELL: There are still
- 8 other -- like my brothers, sometimes, my brothers
- 9 go sometimes. I go visit them there and pick some
- 10 blueberries.
- MR. MADDEN: And you said that you
- 12 sold them. Where did you sell the blueberries?
- MS. G. CAMPBELL: Oh, there was a
- 14 buyer right on the ground, like where we were on
- 15 the land I mean. He brought all his groceries
- 16 there, like he used to treat us after, you know.
- 17 Because what he would do is, like in the morning
- 18 we would go and he'd pick a patch for us. So we'd
- 19 all stay there and we'd pick whatever number of
- 20 pails or boxes, and then he would find another
- 21 patch. Like we'd pick maybe 20 boxes a day, like
- 22 we'd pick lots. And then that buyer would buy
- 23 them and then we'd live off, you know. And then
- 24 we'd stay there for that month and a half.
- MR. MADDEN: And did you know that

- 1 Bipole III was going to be cutting through those
- 2 areas?
- MS. G. CAMPBELL: I think I sort of
- 4 knew before, but I didn't really pay attention to
- 5 it too much until like until now.
- 6 MR. MADDEN: Do you think that's a
- 7 good thing that they are cutting through the --
- MS. G. CAMPBELL: No, no, no, no, no.
- 9 MR. MADDEN: I'll move on to Richard
- 10 now. Hi Richard.
- MR. R. GENAILLE: Good morning.
- MR. MADDEN: Are you Metis?
- MR. R. GENAILLE: Yes, I am.
- 14 MR. MADDEN: Are you a member of the
- 15 Manitoba Metis Federation?
- MR. R. GENAILLE: Yes, I am. I'm
- 17 board of director for the Manitoba Metis
- 18 Federation.
- MR. MADDEN: For what region?
- 20 MR. R. GENAILLE: Northwest, from
- 21 Birch River right up to Dauphin south.
- MR. MADDEN: Do you hold any other
- 23 positions?
- MR. R. GENAILLE: I am the
- 25 vice-president of our Camper/Pine/Duck trapping

- 1 association.
- 2 MR. MADDEN: Do you sit on the
- 3 community council too?
- 4 MR. R. GENAILLE: No. I used to be
- 5 the mayor of Duck Bay, but I'm not the mayor no
- 6 more. I still work for them.
- 7 MR. MADDEN: When you were a mayor of
- 8 Duck Bay, were you in a representative capacity of
- 9 the Metis community?
- 10 MR. R. GENAILLE: No, I wasn't
- 11 representing the Metis community. As mayor, I was
- 12 just looking after the like recreation, the water,
- 13 the water and the roads. I'm not representing the
- 14 rights of Metis, no.
- MR. MADDEN: Now in your capacity at
- 16 MMF, you represent the Metis community?
- MR. R. GENAILLE: Now I do, yeah.
- MR. MADDEN: Are you a hunter?
- 19 MR. R. GENAILLE: Yes, I am. I'm a
- 20 trapper, and I'm also a fisherman and a harvester.
- MR. MADDEN: Where do you hunt?
- MR. R. GENAILLE: All that area right
- 23 on that map.
- 24 MR. MADDEN: Have you noticed the area
- 25 change?

- 1 MR. R. GENAILLE: Yes.
- 2 MR. MADDEN: How?
- 3 MR. R. GENAILLE: When Bob was talking
- 4 earlier, like the mid '90s, hey, that's when I
- 5 seen the moose population just drop in that whole
- 6 area. Those ticks came in, I guess, and we lost
- 7 all the moose on the west side.
- 8 MR. MADDEN: Where do you go hunting
- 9 moose now?
- MR. R. GENAILLE: I used to go to
- 11 Saskatchewan until they told me I couldn't go
- 12 there no more. Sometimes you go to the east side
- 13 of the lake. It is not on this map, it is on the
- 14 east side of the lake.
- MR. MADDEN: So Interlake area?
- MR. R. GENAILLE: No, no -- I guess it
- 17 would be Interlake area, yeah, the east side of
- 18 Lake Winnipegosis.
- MR. MADDEN: Okay. And what do you
- 20 hunt now?
- MR. R. GENAILLE: Elk, deer.
- MR. MADDEN: Are you seeing changes in
- 23 the elk population?
- 24 MR. R. GENAILLE: Yeah, there's not as
- 25 many as there used to be, because when they told

- 1 us to stop hunting moose, then a lot of the people
- 2 moved to hunting elk.
- MR. MADDEN: What do you prefer?
- 4 MR. R. GENAILLE: I prefer moose.
- 5 MR. MADDEN: Why?
- 6 MR. R. GENAILLE: That's how I was
- 7 brought up all the time. That is what we had is
- 8 moose meat, we ate moose meat all the time. I
- 9 didn't care for elk.
- MR. MADDEN: Me neither. Have you
- 11 noticed any other changes over the past few years
- 12 in the area?
- MR. R. GENAILLE: Like?
- MR. MADDEN: On traplines?
- 15 MR. R. GENAILLE: Yeah, there's a lot
- 16 less fur from back in, like say when I first
- 17 started trapping in the '80s, like in the '90s,
- 18 and after the '90s, then there's a lot less fur.
- 19 But the fire went through and had a lot of damage
- 20 to do to the fur too.
- MR. MADDEN: Is your trapline going to
- 22 be affected by Bipole III?
- MR. R. GENAILLE: I believe it just
- 24 cuts through the south end of our trapping, our
- 25 block, Camper/Pine/Duck, that fur block. It cuts

- 1 right in the south, right into our prime Fisher
- 2 and Marten trapping grounds.
- 3 MR. MADDEN: Where the final preferred
- 4 route is right now?
- 5 MR. R. GENAILLE: Yeah.
- 6 MR. MADDEN: It will go in there. And
- 7 has Hydro contacted you?
- 8 MR. R. GENAILLE: They contacted our
- 9 association last week, but it was just a brief
- 10 meeting and they said they are going to get back
- 11 to us again.
- MR. MADDEN: They contacted you, and
- 13 what did they say?
- 14 MR. R. GENAILLE: They come and ask us
- 15 what our concerns were, and we told them what our
- 16 concerns were, and we told them that if they do
- 17 come through our fur block, we don't want them
- 18 spraying. And we said there's other ways of doing
- 19 it than spraying. We told them you can go in and
- 20 cut it, you don't have to go and spray the
- 21 underbrush there. You can go in with a power saw
- 22 there and cut it, that way there is no -- our old
- 23 trappers, and myself included, we don't like that
- 24 when they spray.
- MR. MADDEN: Did they talk about

- 1 compensation for the loss?
- 2 MR. R. GENAILLE: They didn't talk
- 3 about compensation, but they said they will come
- 4 back and meet with us again.
- 5 MR. MADDEN: And so last week was the
- 6 first time they talked to you?
- 7 MR. R. GENAILLE: Yeah, they talked to
- 8 our association.
- 9 MR. MADDEN: Did you know that, where
- 10 the route prior to that, did you know that the
- 11 route was going to be cutting through the fur
- 12 block?
- MR. R. GENAILLE: No, I didn't. I
- 14 thought they were just going to totally miss us,
- but, no, it's coming right through the south part
- 16 of our fur block.
- 17 MR. MADDEN: Can you grab the laser
- 18 and maybe just point out exactly on the map where
- 19 the fur block is? Sorry, you talked about the
- 20 Camper/Duck?
- MR. R. GENAILLE: Camper/Pine/Duck,
- 22 see right here, in our fur block right here?
- 23 MR. MADDEN: Okay. Sorry, so the fur
- 24 blocks --
- MR. R. GENAILLE: Our fur block goes

- 1 all the way up, and then the east side and right
- 2 up to the, I believe the Easterville highway.
- 3 MR. MADDEN: Does it go south of Pine
- 4 Creek where Pine Creek reserve is?
- 5 MR. R. GENAILLE: No, it doesn't, but
- 6 that's just an open area. And when we use that,
- 7 all we have to do is just go to Natural Resources
- 8 and get a licence, and then they'll give us a
- 9 licence, say we're going to go into this area to
- 10 trap and they gave us a licence to do that.
- MR. MADDEN: Do you have a harvester's
- 12 card?
- MR. R. GENAILLE: Yes, I do.
- MR. MADDEN: And you mentioned
- 15 something about the fish, or that it will affect
- 16 fishing too?
- 17 MR. R. GENAILLE: Yes, it's gonna,
- 18 because the other map there, it goes right by
- 19 Dawson Bay, and all the tributaries come right
- 20 into our lake, Lake Winnipegosis. It's coming
- 21 right through -- is that the green, where the line
- 22 is going?
- MR. MADDEN: Yes.
- MR. R. GENAILLE: All those
- 25 tributaries enter our lake. As it goes down you

- 1 see all those enter the lake, and you go down.
- 2 And then right there, this right here where it
- 3 goes by there, there's a main river that comes by
- 4 Cowan, that's one of our main spawning for our
- 5 pickerel.
- 6 MR. MADDEN: Sorry, I can't see, can
- 7 you put the red light on it, or is it broken?
- 8 MR. R. GENAILLE: It keeps shutting
- 9 off. Anyways, this river right here. Anyways,
- 10 what I was saying is that Duck River, that's one
- of our main, for our pickerel in the lake. My
- 12 area, that's the spawning river, like the walleye,
- 13 that's where they go and spawn down that river. I
- 14 worked on those rivers and I seen them. If they
- 15 put chemicals in there, I don't know what that's
- 16 going to do to our fish.
- MR. MADDEN: So does the watershed
- 18 drain west or east?
- MR. R. GENAILLE: It goes east, it all
- 20 comes to our lake, Lake Winnipegosis.
- 21 MR. MADDEN: So where the final
- 22 preferred route is, it drains east into the lake?
- 23 MR. R. GENAILLE: East into the lake.
- 24 MR. MADDEN: Did you participate in a
- 25 Manitoba Hydro ATK workshop?

- 1 MR. R. GENAILLE: I did, yeah.
- 2 MR. MADDEN: And did Hydro pay you to
- 3 attend?
- 4 MR. R. GENAILLE: Yes, they did.
- 5 MR. MADDEN: And did Hydro inform you
- 6 that they were going to use that information
- 7 for -- that they were going to hold that
- 8 information and use --
- 9 MR. R. GENAILLE: Yeah.
- 10 MR. MADDEN: Did they tell you that it
- 11 was going to be used to identify Metis historic
- 12 sites?
- MR. R. GENAILLE: No, they never said
- 14 that. They just asked us what we did in this
- 15 area, and so we told them what we did, we trapped,
- 16 fished, and got all our stuff from there.
- MR. MADDEN: Did they tell you that
- 18 instead of engaging the MMF --
- MR. R. GENAILLE: No, they never said
- 20 that, no.
- MR. MADDEN: Did they explain to you
- that they were going to hold and control the
- 23 information?
- MR. R. GENAILLE: No.
- MR. MADDEN: And do you want Manitoba

- 1 Hydro or its consultants to hold and control that
- 2 information?
- MR. R. GENAILLE: No. What they said,
- 4 when we had the meeting they said, okay, they are
- 5 going to give us information, and they are going
- 6 to give us back, they are going to mail us
- 7 something. And they never mailed us nothing back
- 8 on their final analysis or whatever. They never
- 9 got back to us.
- 10 MR. MADDEN: Do you think that
- 11 Manitoba Hydro should engage with -- should use
- 12 that information, or that they should engage with
- 13 the MMF?
- 14 MR. R. GENAILLE: They should engage
- 15 with the MMF, because the MMF are the ones that
- 16 represent us.
- 17 MR. MADDEN: How many people
- 18 participated in that workshop?
- MR. R. GENAILLE: About 40 people.
- MR. MADDEN: And they were all paid?
- MR. R. GENAILLE: Yeah.
- MR. MADDEN: And were there Metis and
- 23 First Nations there?
- MR. R. GENAILLE: Yeah. It was
- 25 mostly, I'd say it was 75 percent were Metis and

- 1 about 25 percent were First Nations.
- 2 MR. MADDEN: Were there any non
- 3 Aboriginal people in there?
- 4 MR. R. GENAILLE: No, I don't think
- 5 so, hey? Was there? No.
- 6 MR. MADDEN: Did they engage the MMF
- 7 on identifying the people?
- 8 MR. R. GENAILLE: No. They just came
- 9 there. Because the only reason why I found out is
- 10 because, like I said, I'm the vice-president of
- 11 the Camper/Pine/Duck area, and one of the older
- 12 trappers came and he said, they are having a
- 13 meeting about Hydro, he said, you'd better get to
- 14 town. So I went down there. They never said
- 15 nothing about the MMF, because right there I would
- 16 have questioned them, but they didn't.
- 17 MR. MADDEN: So you never received the
- 18 information?
- MR. R. GENAILLE: No, never got what
- 20 they -- what their conclusions were, I guess, of
- 21 their meeting in Duck Bay. Because they came for
- 22 two days but I was only able to attend one day.
- 23 MR. MADDEN: And do you know how they
- 24 used that information?
- MR. R. GENAILLE: No. Like I said,

- 1 they never came back together, they never told us
- 2 what they --
- 3 MR. MADDEN: Do you think those
- 4 workshops were consultation with the Metis
- 5 community?
- 6 MR. R. GENAILLE: No. When I was
- 7 there, I thought they were just coming for the
- 8 community, hey, but, no, they never for the Metis.
- 9 MR. MADDEN: Clarice, did you attend
- 10 one of those workshops too?
- MS. C. GENAILLE: Yeah, I attended
- 12 both days. They broke us up into two groups and
- 13 Richard was in a separate, a different group, and
- 14 I was in another group.
- MR. MADDEN: Did they tell you how
- 16 they were going to use the information?
- 17 MS. C. GENAILLE: No, they never let
- 18 us know anything. They told us wild stories even.
- MR. MADDEN: What do you mean, wild
- 20 stories?
- MS. C. GENAILLE: Some of the
- 22 questions that were asked, they said, talking
- 23 about disturbing the wildlife and the blueberries
- 24 and all that, and they told us all the work would
- 25 be done during the winter, so it wouldn't affect

- 1 fishing in any way. And they said they would be
- 2 bringing in the equipment using helicopters, so it
- 3 wouldn't disturb any of the vegetation that was
- 4 there. At the time, I thought it sounded far
- 5 fetched.
- 6 MR. MADDEN: Did you ever receive the
- 7 information back from Hydro?
- MS. C. GENAILLE: No.
- 9 MR. MADDEN: Do you want Hydro to be
- 10 able to use that information?
- MS. C. GENAILLE: No.
- MR. MADDEN: Would you like Hydro to
- 13 return that information?
- MS. C. GENAILLE: Yes.
- MR. MADDEN: Do you hunt or fish or
- 16 gather?
- MS. C. GENAILLE: I don't fish
- 18 personally, but I come from a family of fishermen.
- 19 And I am the only one in my family now that lives
- 20 in Duck Bay. So during fishing season, all my
- 21 uncles and my brothers, my brother, they come stay
- 22 at our house and fish for the people around.
- 23 MR. MADDEN: And where are you from
- 24 originally?
- MS. C. GENAILLE: I'm originally from

- 1 Duck Bay.
- 2 MR. MADDEN: And do you have family
- 3 that live in other parts of the province?
- 4 MS. C. GENAILLE: Most of my family
- 5 lives here in Winnipeg, but they always need
- 6 somebody living back home, because they go back
- 7 and forth like for hunting, for fishing, for
- 8 blueberry picking. So they need somewhere to stay
- 9 when they are in that area.
- MR. MADDEN: So you are a hotel?
- MS. C. GENAILLE: Yeah, I'm a hotel
- 12 for our family.
- MR. MADDEN: Is that pretty consistent
- 14 with how a lot of Metis live?
- MS. C. GENAILLE: Yeah.
- MR. MADDEN: And so people will live
- in Winnipeg and they'll come back?
- MS. C. GENAILLE: Yeah.
- MR. MADDEN: Are you concerned about
- 20 Bipole III?
- MS. C. GENAILLE: Yes.
- MR. MADDEN: Why?
- MS. C. GENAILLE: For the blueberry
- 24 picking, that especially affects me directly.
- 25 Because me too, I used to live in Winnipeg, but

- 1 there is not very much culture, so I moved back
- 2 home when I had kids, I moved back home so that
- 3 they could experience the culture that I did when
- 4 I was young.
- 5 MR. MADDEN: Do they have any events
- 6 in the blueberry patches?
- 7 MS. C. GENAILLE: They have Blueberry
- 8 Jam Days, it is called, where they do talent show,
- 9 dancing, and all kind of mini events.
- 10 MR. R. GENAILLE: That Blueberry Jam
- 11 Days, it was started by, it was started by
- 12 Waywayseecappo First Nation. And ever since they
- 13 started, they have always included like the Metis
- 14 people from the Duck Bay/Camperville areas, like
- 15 they treat us like, they bring us in together,
- 16 like they treat our elders like their elders. And
- 17 everybody is treated good, and they come and tell
- 18 us when they are going to do certain events and
- 19 all that.
- 20 MR. MADDEN: So that area is important
- 21 not just to Metis, it's important to First Nations
- 22 as well?
- 23 MR. R. GENAILLE: Yeah. Because like
- 24 we heard a lot of crazy stories about TLE's and
- 25 all that. And they say, oh, when they get

- 1 overland and you Metis -- they are going to be
- 2 kicking us out. But ever since I can remember
- 3 going to the Kettle Hills, we have lived and
- 4 stayed together, and there never has been no
- 5 trouble with them. Not only Waywayseecappo, but
- 6 Sapotaweyak, and now even Moose Lake is coming in
- 7 there for the berry picking.
- 8 MR. MADDEN: And the area is still
- 9 used by everyone?
- MR. R. GENAILLE: Yeah, we share it.
- MR. MADDEN: Jean, do you hunt?
- 12 MR. J. LAGIMODIERE: Yes, trap.
- MR. MADDEN: Where do you trap? Is
- 14 your line going to be affected by Bipole III?
- MR. J. LAGIMODIERE: Yes.
- MR. MADDEN: Have you received
- 17 notification from Hydro?
- MR. J. LAGIMODIERE: No.
- 19 MR. MADDEN: Did you participate in
- the ATK workshops?
- MR. J. LAGIMODIERE: Yes.
- MR. MADDEN: Does anyone else have
- anything they wanted to add?
- MR. R. GENAILLE: Talking to other
- 25 people in the community, because they asked me

- 1 about what you were just -- what did you call
- 2 it -- the ATK?
- 3 MR. MADDEN: Yeah.
- 4 MR. R. GENAILLE: They feel deceived
- 5 because, you know, because they never got the
- 6 information back, you know, like the conclusion,
- 7 or a report or anything back of what they did come
- 8 up with. And they always ask me. I said I don't
- 9 even know, like I said, I was only there for the
- 10 one day. So that's the ongoing consensus I am
- 11 getting from people who participated, from the
- 12 community, that they feel deceived because they
- don't know what's going on.
- 14 MR. MADDEN: Do you think that there's
- 15 anxiety about Bipole III?
- MR. R. GENAILLE: There is, yeah.
- 17 Because what it is I'm talking to, they don't
- 18 know, that's the big thing, they don't know. Like
- 19 they don't know where it's coming through. Like
- 20 you try to explain it to them, and they don't
- 21 know. It's going to affect them, because like
- 22 Gloria was saying, like where they used to go,
- 23 like where the line was going through, it has a
- lot of bearing on them because that's actual
- 25 places where like they grew up, the different

- 1 families from the communities from Duck Bay, Pine
- 2 Creek and Camperville.
- 3 MR. MADDEN: And you don't think a
- 4 giant transmission line is going to be a nice
- 5 addition to those areas?
- 6 MR. R. GENAILLE: No.
- 7 MR. MADDEN: I have nothing further.
- 8 Thanks, everyone.
- 9 THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you. Does
- 10 anybody have questions of them? Manitoba Hydro?
- MR. BEDFORD: No.
- 12 THE CHAIRMAN: Any of the participant
- 13 groups? Mr. Stockwell?
- MR. STOCKWELL: Mr. Chairman, John
- 15 Stockwell representing Pine Creek, unfunded
- 16 participant. I'm going to ride on Mr. Madden's
- 17 dollar here for a bit.
- Good morning.
- MR. R. GENAILLE: Good morning.
- 20 MR. STOCKWELL: I'm here representing
- 21 Pine Creek, and I have some questions for you. I
- 22 think you are familiar with Pine Creek, I think
- 23 everybody is familiar with Pine Creek on the
- 24 current panel.
- MR. R. GENAILLE: (nodding).

- 1 MR. STOCKWELL: Have you had the
- 2 opportunity to discuss your views on wildlife, or
- 3 on the plants and vegetation in the area, or on
- 4 the rivers in the area, directly with Hydro people
- 5 or with people that were there to study the area,
- 6 like botanists or wildlife biologists or people
- 7 studying moose?
- 8 MR. R. GENAILLE: The only time it was
- 9 when we had the ATK, I believe you called it, is
- 10 that right? That's the only time we have
- 11 discussed it with Hydro.
- MR. STOCKWELL: Do you think you could
- 13 have helped the Hydro experts in finding the truth
- 14 about this area, about different things in the
- 15 area, about wildlife, about moose, about fish?
- 16 MR. R. GENAILLE: I believe most
- 17 definitely, because we are the ones who actually
- 18 live there, so we know, our elders know, we lived
- 19 there for years.
- MR. STOCKWELL: For years.
- MR. R. GENAILLE: When you get
- 22 something passed down, when the elders tell you
- there's something wrong, then there's something
- 24 wrong.
- MR. STOCKWELL: I would agree with you

- 1 there.
- 2 Gloria, if I can ask you questions
- 3 about the berry picking experience and your time
- 4 in the berry patch, or what we're calling the
- 5 berry patch, as far as social activities that go
- 6 on there. You would essentially move your family
- 7 there to the berry patch?
- 8 MS. G. CAMPBELL: Yes.
- 9 MR. STOCKWELL: And carry on life and
- 10 do normal life things?
- MS. G. CAMPBELL: Yes, we would.
- MR. STOCKWELL: Did you meet people
- 13 from other areas?
- MS. G. CAMPBELL: Yes.
- MR. STOCKWELL: Did you make friends?
- MS. G. CAMPBELL: We made friends,
- 17 yes.
- MR. STOCKWELL: With people from other
- 19 areas?
- MS. G. CAMPBELL: Um-hum.
- 21 MR. STOCKWELL: Did you, as a young
- 22 person, look forward to going to the berry patch
- 23 every year?
- MS. G. CAMPBELL: Yes, I did.
- MR. STOCKWELL: Did you spend time

- 1 with your grandparents there?
- MS. G. CAMPBELL: Not so much my
- 3 grandparents because they were already older, but
- 4 my mom and my dad.
- 5 MR. STOCKWELL: With your mom and your
- 6 dad?
- 7 MS. G. CAMPBELL: Yes.
- 8 MR. STOCKWELL: Aunties, uncles?
- 9 MS. G. CAMPBELL: Some aunties and
- 10 uncles, yes.
- 11 MR. STOCKWELL: I see. Social
- 12 activities, did you have dances, campfires?
- MS. G. CAMPBELL: Mostly we like
- 14 played baseball like, or we'd make up games. Like
- 15 we didn't need toys or anything, we just made up
- 16 games, like hide and seek and all kinds of little
- 17 games we made up.
- 18 MR. STOCKWELL: As a child, when did
- 19 you start looking forward to going berry picking?
- 20 I mean, berry picking lasts I understand from May
- 21 to sometime close to October?
- MS. G. CAMPBELL: Pardon?
- MR. STOCKWELL: How long does the
- 24 season for berry picking last?
- MS. G. CAMPBELL: Until September,

- 1 from about the end of July to September.
- 2 MR. STOCKWELL: July until September.
- MS. G. CAMPBELL: Yes, the end of
- 4 July.
- 5 MR. STOCKWELL: That's a good three
- 6 months.
- 7 MS. G. CAMPBELL: The summer months,
- 8 yes. But if it got colder, then we'd go back,
- 9 like if it was colder, but we'd stay as long as we
- 10 can.
- 11 MR. STOCKWELL: If you can think back
- 12 to when you were a child, when did you start
- 13 looking forward to going to the berry patch?
- MS. G. CAMPBELL: As far as I could
- 15 remember, I was only probably about seven or eight
- 16 years old.
- 17 MR. STOCKWELL: But when during the
- 18 year? Would it be, you know, early spring, would
- 19 it be winter, would memories of the berry patch
- 20 last all year long?
- MS. G. CAMPBELL: They lasted for
- 22 quite a while. I'd start thinking about it in the
- 23 spring already, getting excited to go picking
- 24 again and go joining friends, and to be with my
- 25 family especially, you know, to work together, to

- 1 eat together, to do everything together.
- 2 MR. STOCKWELL: Good. Thank you.
- MS. G. CAMPBELL: You're welcome.
- 4 MR. STOCKWELL: Bob, you mentioned
- 5 about when you worked for Natural Resources and
- 6 you were on a project to clean up Kettle Hills, is
- 7 that correct?
- 8 MR. CHURCH: Yes.
- 9 MR. STOCKWELL: I guess I want -- the
- 10 camps or tents or teepees or whatnot, they were
- 11 all built there by Metis people and First Nation
- 12 people?
- MR. CHURCH: By Metis and First
- 14 Nation, yes.
- MR. STOCKWELL: And they were just
- 16 there to offer some form of protection for the
- 17 summer months?
- 18 MR. CHURCH: Yeah, for the weather or
- 19 whatever, and some of them were like, you can't
- 20 call them permanent structures but some of them
- 21 had probably been there for 15, 20 years, some of
- 22 their poles and stuff that were left.
- MR. STOCKWELL: So people would just
- 24 use these and do whatever repairs they needed to
- 25 do as they came, as they arrived in the summer

- 1 time?
- 2 MR. CHURCH: Yeah, they'd take their
- 3 canvass tarps and cover them, same as you would
- 4 with a pole cover for a tent, right, you'd take
- 5 your prospector tent and you would just put it
- 6 over the pole structure.
- 7 MR. STOCKWELL: I'm going to ask you
- 8 the same question that I asked Richard, and that
- 9 was about, if you were -- your feelings about say
- 10 the experts that were sent by Hydro to do
- 11 examinations on the environment, to look at fish,
- 12 to look at rivers, to look at moose, could you
- 13 have contributed to the information that they
- 14 gathered, that they were looking for?
- 15 MR. CHURCH: Absolutely. I believe
- 16 that I could have, and I believe I wasn't asked
- 17 because in certain areas, same as the moose
- 18 closure, unless -- I believe unless it's for their
- 19 benefit, then they don't actually want me to speak
- 20 for them. Because there are so many things I
- 21 could have told them, and they believe, well, they
- 22 will just bypass that, it's a lot easier.
- MR. STOCKWELL: So you have had
- 24 experience speaking with the wildlife experts or
- 25 vegetation experts?

- 1 MR. CHURCH: Absolutely, yes.
- 2 MR. STOCKWELL: Do you enjoy doing
- 3 that? Do you like doing that?
- 4 MR. CHURCH: Yes, I do. I'm a member
- of the Manitoba Trapper's Association, which I
- 6 have been for years. So I go to a lot of meetings
- 7 when it comes to the trapping, and it all comes
- 8 back, like with the moose hunting and environments
- 9 and everything. And there we seem to have a lot
- 10 of say. But when it comes to speaking the pros
- 11 and cons, say against Louisiana Pacific or
- 12 Manitoba Hydro, then if they hear what I have to
- 13 say and they don't like it, they want to push me
- 14 aside and they don't want to hear that.
- MR. STOCKWELL: What's your sense of
- 16 the regard that the Manitoba experts or any
- 17 wildlife experts would have for your grassroots
- 18 knowledge?
- 19 MR. CHURCH: Because I'm not certified
- 20 and I have no expertise in anything, right,
- 21 because I don't have, I'm not a biologist and I'm
- 22 not an environmentalist, I'm nothing. So to me,
- 23 I'm just a voice. And if they figure this voice
- 24 is a benefit for them, then they want to hear it.
- 25 If they figure it's against them, then they don't.

- 1 But I have no expertise in anything except for
- 2 growing up Metis.
- 3 MR. STOCKWELL: I understand.
- 4 I think that's all I have. Thank you
- 5 very much for your information and for your
- 6 opinions. Thank you, Mr. Chair.
- 7 THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you,
- 8 Mr. Stockwell. Any other questions from
- 9 participants? Panel members? Mr. Gibbons?
- 10 MR. GIBBONS: Yes. Thank you for your
- 11 presentation this morning. I do have one general
- 12 question, and it's directed to the whole panel
- 13 rather than any one individual. But one or more
- 14 of you may want to answer it. And it's just
- 15 clarifying for me some of the consulting that did
- 16 or did not take place.
- We have heard referenced a couple
- 18 times now to trappers associations and councils
- 19 and so on. Within the trapping and hunting
- 20 community, whether it's local or regional or even
- 21 provincial, to your knowledge, were those groups
- 22 that represent hunters and/or fishers contacted or
- 23 consulted? And if they were, did they in turn
- 24 consult with their members? I'm not too clear
- 25 about what kind of consulting, if any, took place.

- 1 And I'll leave that open to anyone that wants to
- 2 answer.
- MR. CHURCH: Do you mean through
- 4 Manitoba Hydro?
- 5 MR. GIBBONS: Yes, sorry, with
- 6 Manitoba Hydro, did they contact those
- 7 organizations, and then in turn the organizations
- 8 contacted their members?
- 9 MR. CHURCH: I know Manitoba Trappers
- 10 Association, our vice-president, Glenn Roberts out
- 11 of Swan contacts me all the time when he finds out
- 12 any information from Manitoba Hydro. But he also,
- 13 I just spoke to him last week, and he never heard
- 14 a whole lot about anything either. And he said
- 15 the biggest reason is they are not quite sure yet
- 16 exactly where the line is going. They have an
- idea, but they don't know where. So it's hard to
- do a full impact of anything if you don't really
- 19 know where that line is going -- if that answers
- 20 your question.
- MR. GIBBONS: Any other members?
- MR. R. GENAILLE: They just met with
- 23 us like last week, that was the first meeting. We
- 24 just had a meeting there talking, and we're going
- 25 to be meeting again with Manitoba Hydro.

- 1 MR. GIBBONS: Okay. And that would
- 2 account for trappers. Are there any fishing
- 3 organizations in the area that try to organize
- 4 fishermen so that they can, and fisherwomen, so
- 5 that they can communicate with other groups and so
- 6 on?
- 7 MR. R. GENAILLE: They never notified
- 8 us, no, the fishers, no.
- 9 MR. GIBBONS: Thank you.
- 10 MR. R. GENAILLE: I could be wrong
- 11 though but --
- MR. GIBBONS: But not that you are
- 13 aware of?
- 14 MR. R. GENAILLE: Not that I'm aware
- 15 of.
- MR. CHURCH: And also I know the
- 17 fishermen off Swan Lake and Red Deer Lake, and I
- 18 know them very well, and they never mentioned
- 19 anything.
- MR. GIBBONS: Thank you.
- 21 THE CHAIRMAN: I have a couple of
- 22 questions. Bob, I'm sorry, I didn't get your last
- 23 name?
- MR. CHURCH: Bob Church.
- THE CHAIRMAN: Mr. Church, in your

- 1 comments earlier, you spoke about the potential
- 2 for, I guess more flooding in the creeks. Can you
- 3 expand or explain that a little bit, please?
- 4 MR. CHURCH: Okay. It's hard to --
- 5 how would I explain? An easy way of explaining,
- 6 say in the winter time you have got a heavily
- 7 wooded area, and you get a big deep snowfall in
- 8 the winter, say higher than expected snow and
- 9 everything. You have your spring run-off, and
- 10 once it starts getting warm in April and that you
- 11 have your run-off. But because all your
- 12 vegetation, your overgrowth, your big trees,
- 13 everything, your snow, it doesn't melt near as
- 14 fast. You can go in any forest and any balsam or
- 15 spruce or anything in the forest, on a hot summer
- 16 day, it's nice and cool in there. And it has the
- 17 same effect on snow thawing, or heavy rains, it
- 18 all soaks into the forest. But once you clear it
- 19 out, as soon as you clear it out, you have all
- 20 that rainfall, everything all just goes at once,
- 21 it all rushes right out, and it actually changes
- 22 the landscape. It creates erosion. Even on hills
- 23 and that, it will start shifting and collapsing,
- 24 because there is no vegetation, no roots, no
- 25 nothing to hold all the soil together for the --

- 1 you know what I mean? And once you clear-cut it,
- 2 the rain will actually wash everything away.
- 3 THE CHAIRMAN: So this is, at least in
- 4 recent years, as a result of LP clear-cutting?
- 5 MR. CHURCH: Yes.
- 6 THE CHAIRMAN: Is anybody else
- 7 clear-cutting? Is Tolko in that area?
- 8 MR. CHURCH: No, Tolko hasn't been
- 9 there for years since -- I don't know if it was
- 10 the chips or what they used to do. Certain areas,
- 11 Spruce Products does a bit of cutting for the soft
- 12 woods, but they had been 50 years plus in that
- 13 area and they hardly do any cutting compared to
- 14 the clear-cutting of LP, Louisiana Pacific.
- 15 THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you. Gloria, I
- 16 also didn't catch your last name?
- MS. G. CAMPBELL: Campbell.
- 18 THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you,
- 19 Ms. Campbell. Can you tell me just a little bit
- 20 about the blueberries? Do you have a good year
- 21 every year, or some years more blueberries than
- 22 other years?
- 23 MS. G. CAMPBELL: I was really young
- 24 so I didn't really pay attention to that. But
- 25 most of the time we went, like mostly every year

- 1 when I was younger, for many years.
- THE CHAIRMAN: So do you, or anybody
- 3 else on the panel, know what the blueberry picking
- 4 has been like in the last five or ten years?
- 5 MS. C. GENAILLE: They are always
- 6 there. You need to go denser, more into the bush
- 7 or in different areas, you've just got to search,
- 8 because there's always blueberries every year,
- 9 unless there's a fire that time.
- 10 MR. R. GENAILLE: Last two years, it's
- 11 been pretty poor though.
- 12 THE CHAIRMAN: Do you know why? No?
- 13 Okay. I should probably declare bias, because
- 14 through a sister who lives in Swan River, I bought
- 15 blueberries in your area and they are probably
- 16 some of the best I ever had.
- MR. R. GENAILLE: They are the best
- 18 probably in the world. When you make jam, you
- 19 don't even have to put sugar.
- 20 THE CHAIRMAN: I wouldn't ruin them
- 21 with sugar.
- 22 Are there any other questions? Thank
- 23 you very much to all of you. Thank you for coming
- in, and coming and appearing before us this
- 25 morning. Mr. Madden?

- 1 MR. MADDEN: Can I suggest a morning
- 2 break right now, and we will be back with
- 3 President Chartrand at 10:30, if that works?
- THE CHAIRMAN: He'll be here at 10:30?
- 5 MR. MADDEN: I hope he'll be here
- 6 before then, and we'll have him ready to go at
- 7 10:30.
- 8 THE CHAIRMAN: Okay. We can agree to
- 9 that.
- MR. MADDEN: Thank you.
- 11 (Proceedings recessed at 10:11 a.m.
- and reconvened at 10:20 a.m.)
- 13 THE CHAIRMAN: Okay. Could we come
- 14 back to order, please? Thank you.
- 15 Mr. Madden?
- MR. MADDEN: Good morning. We have
- 17 President Chartrand, or should I refer to him as
- 18 Dr. Chartrand now, with a recently acquired
- 19 honourary degree from the University of Winnipeg
- in law, so he doesn't need his lawyer anymore.
- THE CHAIRMAN: There goes your living.
- MR. MADDEN: There goes my living.
- 23 President Chartrand is going to start with a bit
- of a presentation and then I'm going to ask some
- 25 questions.

- 1 THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you.
- 2 MR. CHARTRAND: Thank you very much,
- 3 Commissioner. It is a pleasure for me to be here
- 4 this morning. Of course, I am going to start by
- 5 acknowledging our elders. It's always customary
- 6 for our people to acknowledge them first. And of
- 7 course to all the other political leaders I see
- 8 here in the room, and to you, Chair and
- 9 Commissioners. Thank you for allowing me to be
- 10 here today to speak and giving me this opportunity
- 11 to express and share some information about the
- 12 Metis nation. But first I should introduce
- 13 myself.
- 14 THE CHAIRMAN: Okay. You can
- introduce yourself, and then we have to swear you
- 16 in.
- 17 MR. CHARTRAND: Okay, swear me in, as
- 18 long as you don't swear at me.
- 19 THE CHAIRMAN: We wouldn't do that.
- 20 David Chartrand: Sworn.
- 21 THE CHAIRMAN: Go ahead.
- MR. CHARTRAND: Thank you. Well, for
- 23 myself, just to give you a background, I actually
- 24 was born and raised in the Community of Duck Bay,
- 25 I was born in a house in Duck Bay. And I lived

- 1 all my teen years, up to about 16, 17, and then I
- 2 started to go out to different schools throughout
- 3 my life, and I still in fact have a home in Duck
- 4 Bay. I just finished rebuilding a house in Duck
- 5 Bay. So I have lived out my entire life, and my
- 6 family prior -- and my mom and her parents lived
- 7 in that surrounding area throughout their
- 8 existence.
- 9 So for myself, I actually have been, I
- 10 left the community at 18 and went out seeking, of
- 11 course, work and schooling, and ended up in
- 12 different various jobs, worked in the mining
- 13 sector for a short stint, and mostly did a lot of
- 14 trapping, hunting. But growing up, it was all
- 15 about harvesting, it was about ensuring that
- 16 survival.
- 17 We grew up, I am not shy to say, we
- 18 grew up very, very poor. I thought we were still
- 19 rich. We were poor materialistically, but we were
- 20 rich in family-wise. And so we did a lot of -- I
- 21 started very young as a hunter, in fact, with my
- 22 family, and we did everything from picking berries
- 23 to growing our gardens, and harvesting moose,
- 24 deer, elk, and also maple sugar. As a kid, I
- 25 remember walking across the lake to go make fire

- 1 so I can get some taffy. And all the work I have
- 2 to do to help part of our cultural existence as a
- 3 people. And still being practiced today, and I am
- 4 very, very proud of that in my community, and very
- 5 important to who we are as a people.
- I also remember going with my grandma,
- 7 and she picked all of the different medicinal,
- 8 medicines that we drink. And some people wonder
- 9 what kind of medicinal issues are important to us.
- 10 The medicines are very, very crucial, and they
- 11 still are in my family, we still use them. In
- 12 fact, some of the herbs that are used, I'm not
- 13 sure they are even in our prescriptions we get
- 14 today, but definitely seem to do wonders for our
- 15 families when we are ill. So that was part of our
- 16 growing up.
- 17 I actually got myself politically
- 18 involved in our government back in 1988. But
- 19 prior to that, I was sort of somewhat beginning as
- 20 an activist, fighting for Metis rights, trying to
- 21 understand. I remember my first issue, and I want
- 22 to talk a little bit about it, Commissioner, on
- 23 the sense of trying to get a spectrum of
- 24 understanding who the Metis are. I think that's
- one of the struggles that faces a lot of people

- 1 yet today. And I want to talk a little bit about
- 2 that because it has such a reflection. And I
- 3 don't think my career is that important. I worked
- 4 for the Department of Justice for 10 years, and I
- 5 got elected in 1988, the Federation as a member of
- 6 the cabinet. And then I got elected in 1997, when
- 7 I left Justice in '96 and I became president in
- 8 1997. I had been elected five consecutive times,
- 9 and I am very, very pleased that the people have
- 10 given me the power to ask me to lead and do what I
- 11 can for the betterment of my nation.
- But going back to the history of our
- 13 people, I think it's going to be important to
- 14 reflect, because that I think is a major struggle.
- 15 And I know in my discussions at Hydro personally,
- 16 when I sit down at the table and negotiate, that
- 17 seems to be still the quandary, or the health in
- 18 the room that causes such a deflection of a
- 19 change. But in order to understand it, for the
- 20 Commissioners, just in case, this is the Metis
- 21 homeland we're in. Our Metis leaders formed this
- 22 beautiful province we call Manitoba, a province I
- am very, very proud of.
- 24 And you know, growing up when I was
- 25 told Riel was a traitor, at about 15 years old,

- 1 and that our people should be ashamed of who we
- 2 are. That we tried to, you know, sell our country
- 3 down, it really hurt me. And I think that's what
- 4 sparked my activism later in my early 20's, and it
- 5 caused me to start pushing hard and trying to find
- 6 the answers. And I knew the answers were not what
- 7 the school was teaching me. And the school was
- 8 teaching me to be ashamed of who I was. And to
- 9 understand that the Metis should not have any
- 10 pride in who they are because, in fact, we are
- 11 really a nobody, we're really nothing. We're just
- 12 a bunch of mixed blood people, that's all we were.
- 13 And that's not me who said that, that's the
- 14 history books that were written by someone else.
- 15 And clearly, from my perspective, knowing who my
- 16 family was, knowing the stories that had been
- 17 told, knowing how we became who we are, didn't
- 18 resonate with me that was the correct way. Seeing
- 19 Riel as a traitor, you know, it was something that
- 20 I said one day I'm going to correct. And I'm very
- 21 proud to say that the changes have been made, it
- 22 took us a while, but changes have been made.
- But who are the Metis really? You
- 24 know, I'm going to give you a 10 second clip,
- 25 maybe a 20 second clip on who we are. Really,

- 1 we're a nation that existed on the premise that
- 2 Indians didn't want us and the whites didn't want
- 3 us, basically because we were different. Our
- 4 fathers left us and all went back overseas, and
- 5 went back to their, maybe their other wives or
- 6 just went home, and left the children in the
- 7 prairies. And we have been called many a thing.
- 8 And I recall some of the names that we have been
- 9 called. But we are a maternal nation raised by
- 10 our Indian mothers. But the Indians didn't want
- 11 us either, because all of a sudden our hair was a
- 12 different colour, our eyes were a different
- 13 colour, our skin was different. So we were kind
- 14 of outcast of both societies.
- 15 And it's quite interesting how, as
- 16 time evolves, how it resonates that in a short
- 17 span, a nation was created, a new nation, the new
- 18 nation of the west. And from Ontario, parts of
- 19 Ontario to Manitoba, into the prairies, into the
- 20 United States, and parts of Northwest Territories.
- 21 But it resonated by still who we were. Because
- 22 Canada was really an eastern nation. And you
- 23 know, the first issue for us is that when the
- 24 first battle took place in 1816, which was called
- 25 a massacre because we didn't write history. When

- 1 the government won battles, it's called victories.
- 2 When we won, it's called massacres.
- 3 So, again, it goes back to trying to
- 4 understand what it was all about. Really, it was
- 5 about free trade at that time.
- 6 And this flag I brought here for a
- 7 reason. I just took this flag to Australia, I was
- 8 speaking with the Minister in Australia. And this
- 9 flag has a lot of significance to our nation, who
- 10 we are. And people say, what is that? You know,
- 11 is that a figure eight? Is that what that is?
- 12 Really it's not. It's one of the oldest flags in
- 13 North America, something that Canadians should be
- 14 very proud of. In fact, this flag is an
- 15 identification of our nation, of two nations
- 16 coming together forever. That's what it means.
- 17 And the blue flag was, the first one
- 18 carried to battle in 1816. And it's something
- 19 that resonates today with our nation and is
- 20 proudly hung in our yards, in our communities, in
- 21 our buildings throughout our province. And so the
- 22 signification of who we are was starting to be
- 23 created.
- You know, Commissioners, in case I
- 25 forget, other countries come to study us. Like

- 1 Denmark has come to study us, our Michif language,
- 2 because we have such a unique language. What
- 3 amazes them in other countries is that we were
- 4 able, as a people, to formulate a language in such
- 5 a short time span, and spoken amongst everyone.
- 6 Because usually it takes thousands of years for a
- 7 language to be created, and this was done in less
- 8 than a hundred years. So it's called Michif.
- 9 It's a combination of French, Cree and Ojibway.
- 10 And the beauty of that is that people
- 11 started to figure out that we were different. We
- 12 weren't Indians, we weren't French, we weren't
- 13 Scottish, we weren't a non Aboriginal society
- 14 sitting in the west, we were actually a different
- 15 people. But one of the things that gave us I
- 16 think the strength is that we were very culturally
- 17 promoted internally within our own infrastructure.
- 18 I also brought the sash for a reason.
- 19 There are different sashes, Mr. Chair. This sash
- 20 in particular is just one of our traditional
- 21 sashes, and the sash signifies a lot. People say,
- 22 you know, he's got a rag tied around his waist,
- 23 but it actually is a very important symbolic,
- 24 cultural component of who we are. First Nations
- 25 and Aboriginal people say the voyageurs have it,

- 1 but they have it for a different reason. Us,
- 2 there is a meaning behind these sashes. The
- 3 centre, the blue and white is our national flag.
- 4 If you look at the green and yellow, it is the
- 5 prosperity toward the future of our nation. The
- 6 red is the blood spilled with the wars we have had
- 7 in our country. There is usually black also in
- 8 the sashes. The reason the black is there is the
- 9 dark period that we disappeared after 1885. The
- 10 country does whatever it can to eliminate us
- 11 completely. And there's nothing, if you look in
- 12 history books, there's nothing after 1885 until
- 13 after World War II is when the veterans started
- 14 being able to fight for our cause and our rights
- 15 again.
- 16 And the sash has other symbolism.
- 17 There are family clan sashes. If you look at a
- 18 clan sash and you go to Turtle Mountains, you'll
- 19 see a sash, you know what clan that sash is. But
- 20 you'll also see in their fringes, you'll see
- 21 beads. That will tell you how much children are
- 22 in the family. So you will know how many children
- 23 belong to that family. So there's a lot of
- 24 symbolism to the sash. It tells us a lot of
- 25 story. Like the wampum belt, it goes out and

- 1 tells the story about its people. So the sash is
- 2 very symbolic. So it starts to showcase we're a
- different people, we're not Indians, nor are we
- 4 Inuit, but we're a different people.
- 5 And I think the hard part for us is
- 6 because Canada's first declaration of any war is
- 7 with our people, the first war they declared was
- 8 against us. If you go into the leg. today and see
- 9 it promoted on the wall there, the banner of the
- 10 military, the battles they had with our people.
- 11 The first war they ever had was with us.
- 12 And so it's quite an interesting
- 13 phenomena if you look at the history of who we
- 14 are. And it forced us to become very military,
- 15 we're a very military nation in the sense of
- 16 protecting ourselves. We are buffalo hunters, we
- 17 are free tradesmen, and we are voyageurs and we
- 18 opened the west in a lot of places, but very
- 19 military in protecting ourselves. We had to also
- 20 protect ourselves against the First Nations, to
- 21 ensure that our families and our community were
- 22 protected. It's been a constant struggle. And I
- 23 think that some of the hardships of why it is
- 24 today, as a nation, we're still fighting to be
- 25 given the proper recognition as a nation. Even

- 1 though the courts have made it very clear, the
- 2 Constitution has clarified this issue, there is
- 3 still this cloud that exists between us and the
- 4 private sector and sometimes government. But the
- 5 unfortunate part is that we're not going away, and
- 6 people have got to get it through their thick
- 7 skull, we're not going anywhere. In fact, we're
- 8 going to continue to develop and expand, and if
- 9 necessary, go into the courts to find our rightful
- 10 place.
- I know as a Commission, and I know
- 12 your mandate is basically to give recommendations
- 13 to the Minister, and that's your mandate, and I
- 14 respect that dearly, but it's important for me to
- 15 understand, for you to make a recommendation to
- 16 understand who you're talking about and why you're
- 17 making that recommendation. So I think if it's --
- 18 people may say, well, I know all about this stuff
- 19 the president is speaking of. Well, there's lots
- 20 of things that people don't know about our nation.
- 21 When we go out, in fact, I meet with a professor
- 22 of Japan now on three different occasions, they
- 23 are coming to study our people. And the reason
- 24 that Japan is actually coming to study the Metis
- is that there's the people called the Aniu in

- 1 Japan, and they are potentially -- they are
- 2 somewhat similar to the Metis kind of concept, but
- 3 they are being completely assimilated and being
- 4 wiped out. There are about 20,000 of them left.
- 5 And the universities are trying to figure out how
- 6 to make them survive.
- 7 They went through the Internet and
- 8 they looked upon a people that has some
- 9 similarities and some struggles, and how it is
- 10 that a people, no matter what obstacles before
- 11 them, were able to survive. And they came across
- 12 the little Metis nation in Canada. They have come
- 13 here now three different times to meet us, talk to
- 14 us, and try to understand us and understand the
- 15 difference of who we are. And so it's quite an
- 16 important recognition from my side to see that
- 17 people have seen the challenges we face, the
- 18 struggles we face, right from wars, to attempts of
- 19 assimilation, to try to completely ignore that we
- 20 even exist as a people, but they still find that
- 21 we are even more vibrant and stronger today.
- So we have had governments, Mr. Chair,
- 23 back in 1800s we had buffalo hunt laws, we had our
- laws of the community, we were money punished for
- 25 missing meetings. I think they were stricter then

- 1 than they are today. If I miss a meeting, I am
- 2 not punished with a fine. But in that day, you
- 3 were actually punished. You had to pay out some
- 4 looies, they were called looies, you had to pay if
- 5 you missed at meetings, an elected official. Even
- 6 Guimond, one of the most known war, guerrilla
- 7 warfare fighters of the world had to be elected
- 8 every morning for the buffalo hunt, every morning
- 9 had to be elected -- that's how democratic our
- 10 system was -- to be able to lead. Because without
- 11 the buffalo, without the hunt, without the
- 12 prosperity of feeding your family and surviving by
- 13 selling your pemmican, you can definitely feel
- 14 some very sincere hardship. So that was a very
- 15 vigorous process that was done by our people.
- So there were all those kind of legal,
- 17 constitutional, and governing bodies that existed
- 18 as a people in the west. So we were here and our
- 19 laws were here before even Canada became from sea
- 20 to sea to sea. So our issue of recognition should
- 21 not be new to anybody, but it's the avoidance of
- 22 trying to recognize that we are rights-bearing
- 23 people.
- 24 You know, in history when you look at
- 25 the constant struggle we have had, we were so

- 1 pleased in 1982 when the Constitution was changed,
- 2 finally. We were there in 1870 when the
- 3 Constitution was accepted in Manitoba, when
- 4 Manitoba became part of the Constitution, Manitoba
- 5 Act, we said, okay, we're in the Constitution. We
- 6 are recognized as a people, we recognized, yes,
- 7 that land is being giving away to our children.
- 8 In fact, they are saying we're giving up Indian
- 9 title is they want us to do to ensure that land
- 10 would be set aside for our children,
- 11 1.4 million acres of land. And also the lots,
- 12 river lots, not only to Metis, but to all
- 13 citizens. In fact, Ojibway people don't even know
- 14 that Riel was negotiating on behalf of
- 15 non-Aboriginal citizens at the same time. And the
- 16 government actually asked Riel that they will take
- 17 care of the non-Aboriginals, let them take care of
- 18 the Metis, the half breeds they called them.
- 19 Because Riel was still fighting that people of
- 20 non-Aboriginal descent that lived on a river lots,
- 21 they should be entitled to own those lots before
- 22 Canada comes over and takes over the lands.
- 23 And I bet you a lot of people in this
- 24 room don't even know that Riel never went to trial
- 25 in Canada. He was charged for treason in Canada

- 1 but never went to trial in Canada. He went to
- 2 trial in Northwest Territories, because the law
- 3 was different in Northwest Territories. It was
- 4 very strategically done that even though the
- 5 charge of treason was in Manitoba, that he was
- 6 charged with treason. One, he was elected to
- 7 seats to parliament three times, was never allowed
- 8 to take a seat once. And in fact, when he went to
- 9 trial, he was not allowed to come to trial in
- 10 Manitoba on the fear that the Metis were still a
- 11 larger population and might be sitting on the
- 12 jury. So they made sure he went to trial in the
- 13 prairies and the law would be completely
- 14 different. In fact, if he was charged with
- 15 treason and found quilty in the laws in Canada, he
- 16 couldn't be executed, he would be imprisoned. But
- 17 then they would make a martyr out of him. So they
- 18 had to find a way, if there was a law and a
- 19 provision somewhere else, that he would be found
- 20 guilty, then he would be executed, and hopefully
- 21 be silenced on this. That was the plan of Canada
- 22 and it's documented by legal experts in Canada.
- So you started looking at it, but
- 24 we're not taught that in schools, but times are
- 25 slowly changing. But you look back at the 1982

- 1 revision of the Constitution, the Metis being
- 2 included now as one of the Aboriginal peoples, the
- 3 rights-bearing people in this country, we thought
- 4 it was all over. Our battles are over, now we can
- 5 come to the table, now we can sit at the table,
- 6 now we can talk business, now we can start moving
- 7 ahead, and we'll finally find our rightful place
- 8 in Canada.
- 9 Well to our surprise, that did not
- 10 end. In fact, the Provincial Government took a
- 11 different approach and started stating that they
- 12 did not recognize that we are rights-bearing
- 13 people or, in fact, took the premise that we are a
- 14 federal responsibility, not a provincial
- 15 responsibility. So that football is still there
- 16 today, Commissioners, we're still a football
- 17 between two governments. Both governments blame
- 18 each other who is responsible for the Metis.
- 19 When it comes to services or any type
- 20 of nature of sitting down with us, they blame each
- 21 other who should be actually taking the primary
- 22 role of the services. What I always tell them, is
- 23 as a taxpayer, you'll find me no matter where I am
- 24 to pay my taxes, but as a rights-bearing
- 25 individual, you seem not to find me.

- 1 But they have no choice. We are
- 2 acquiring it more and more as we take a stronger
- 3 position. And unfortunately, we're using what I
- 4 don't want to use is the courts. And even the
- 5 courts have told the governments and told us
- 6 openly, enough of this, quit coming to the courts,
- 7 start doing what you were elected to do,
- 8 negotiate.
- 9 And these are actual court decisions
- 10 and court references by the judges themselves, who
- 11 reference that the day has got to quit when the
- 12 courts are asked to do the political wisdom that
- 13 they were elected to do in their job.
- So, Mr. Chair, I think it's vital for
- 15 me to express to you that the Metis government
- 16 that you see today sitting before you is a
- 17 government that extends itself back from the
- 18 1800s. The laws that we have, the Metis laws of
- 19 the hunt, which we have now just negotiated with
- 20 the Province of Manitoba, stems from the buffalo
- 21 hunt laws, stems from the guidance of the
- 22 community and elders.
- 23 And one of the biggest challenges that
- 24 we seem to face in this introduction of
- 25 recognizing our rights as a people is that we're

- 1 landless. We don't have a land base. Not like a
- 2 reserve, not like a village or a municipality,
- 3 we're a landless people. And we live in these
- 4 areas which we take as our homeland. This is our
- 5 home, this is our land, this is our province we
- 6 helped create. But because we don't have a
- 7 specified land base, this seems to be a quandary
- 8 of a problem for others to recognize that we
- 9 should have rights, not as individuals, but as a
- 10 collective.
- I don't understand for the life of me,
- 12 Commissioners, all these institutions like Hydro
- 13 and others, who have a constant degree of lawyers,
- 14 tonnes of lawyers, and they can't seem to come to
- 15 terms in recognizing -- and everybody, I know the
- 16 Commissioners will -- on the sense of recognizing
- 17 that an individual's right, from Aboriginal right,
- 18 I will use Aboriginal, even a Canadian right --
- 19 but as Aboriginals, any Aboriginal people in
- 20 Canada to First Nation Metis. Aboriginal is only
- 21 a definition, let's understand that too. People
- 22 use that word too openly.
- 23 If you look in the Constitution
- 24 section 35, Aboriginal people are three distinct
- 25 people, and they name them, Indian and Metis and

- 1 Inuit. So Aboriginal is only a definition ,it's
- 2 not a culture, it's not -- it's just a definition
- 3 of three different peoples in this country.
- So as the Metis, I, David Chartrand,
- 5 have no rights as an individual. I have a
- 6 collective right under my nation. So does all the
- 7 First Nations, they have a collective right. As
- 8 my friend Charlie Boucher -- he was here yesterday
- 9 I believe, I think he was here yesterday, or he is
- 10 coming -- as a chief, Charlie Boucher, as a person
- 11 he has no rights. He's a Canadian, but, and a
- 12 First Nation Ojibway. But as a member of the
- 13 Ojibway Nation, that's where his rights come from,
- 14 and all rights derived from nationhood. If you
- 15 look at every court decision probably in the
- 16 world, it all derives from a nationhood concept.
- 17 And as Canadians, for example, we have
- 18 rights as Canadians. And our Constitution
- 19 prevails over that, as rights as a Canadian. Then
- 20 we have the privilege of exercising those rights
- 21 as individuals through our nation. And that's
- 22 important to come to terms with.
- 23 And so Hydro and others have come to
- 24 terms with First Nations. There is no Inuit to
- 25 speak of really in Manitoba, they are such a small

- 1 populous here, several hundred. And beyond that,
- 2 there's a very small population. But for the
- 3 Metis, we're probably equal in numbers to the
- 4 First Nation. And yet Hydro, you would think
- 5 would look at Metis saying, after 1982, their
- 6 lawyers would say, wow, we have to stop and think,
- 7 we've got to change the way we do business here.
- 8 There's a new recognition in the constitution of
- 9 this country which is clarifying a matter that was
- 10 puzzling to us, and now we need to do things
- 11 differently. But nobody took heed to that.
- 12 Everybody just ignored it and just kept on going
- 13 ahead and thinking, well, when we get to that
- 14 problem we'll find a solution when we get there,
- if we ever get there. We may never get there
- 16 because maybe there will be nobody to speak on the
- 17 Metis, and that's true. In the old days, there
- 18 was no one to speak on the Metis. Nobody was
- 19 there to defend us. Because I said, after 1885,
- 20 if you look at history, we disappear for about 50
- 21 years. So there was no voice really for the voice
- 22 of the Metis.
- 23 We did start having different groups
- and organizations in the late '40s, early '50s,
- 25 and finally the incorporation in 1967. So we

- 1 started having a voice in the '50s and '60s. But
- 2 even then, if you look at the transition of what
- 3 Hydro does under the Northern Flood Agreement, we
- 4 are completely left out because that was done in,
- 5 what, 1977? The Constitution changed in 1982, or
- 6 revised to be more clear who the Aboriginal people
- 7 are and who are the rights-bearing people in this
- 8 country. But did anybody stop, put the brakes and
- 9 say, whoa, you know, the NFA says this but doesn't
- 10 say anything about the Metis. But the Metis are
- 11 now a rights-bearing people, we'd better start
- 12 doing our homework and figure out how do we handle
- 13 this affair? Because if not, it will come back
- 14 and haunt us. But nobody took heed. Again,
- 15 everybody just ignored it and just hope it will go
- 16 away. The problem that people don't understand is
- 17 we ain't going away. We're going to keep on
- 18 coming.
- 19 And when we sit down with Hydro today,
- 20 they seem to try to keep on going on an individual
- 21 mentality of negotiation. But, again,
- 22 Commissioners, rights are not derived from
- 23 individuals, rights are derived from collective.
- 24 And when they sit down with the chief and council,
- 25 they don't sit down with an individual band

- 1 member, they sit down with the chief, they sit
- 2 down with the elected council. That is the
- 3 represented voice of those people.
- 4 We have the same system,
- 5 commissioners, I don't know if you've been told
- 6 what our system looks like. But since the
- 7 inception of the Federation in 1967, we have
- 8 regions that are the voice of ensuring that the
- 9 community voices --
- 10 MR. MADDEN: President Chartrand, we
- 11 have the map up there for you.
- MR. CHARTRAND: Oh, thank you. Okay.
- 13 In there, Commissioners, here's a good example.
- 14 We have seven regions, Thompson region, The Pas
- 15 region, Northwest region, Interlake region,
- 16 Southeast region, Winnipeg region, and the
- 17 Southwest. So in those regions, all seven
- 18 regions, we have offices and we have communities.
- 19 We have about 80 communities where our people live
- 20 in, in the Province of Manitoba. And in the
- 21 communities, we have electoral ballot boxes for
- 22 all elections.
- 23 In fact, as Commissioners, you may not
- 24 be aware, we're the only, in the Treaty Aboriginal
- 25 peoples in Canada, we are the only people elected

- 1 by democratic ballot box election for our leader,
- 2 no one else. It is all delegate systems. I, as
- 3 the president, got to run the entire -- I have to
- 4 campaign the entire province, and all the people
- 5 in the province have a right to choose me or not
- 6 choose me. So I don't run in a little riding
- 7 somewhere, get elected, then get chosen as the
- 8 premier, or get chosen as the prime minister or
- 9 get chosen as the grand chief. How I'm chosen is
- 10 by the people themselves, directly. And I have to
- 11 campaign province-wide. So it's really a
- 12 different creature of electoral systems.
- But in the seven regions, I also have
- 14 a vice president and two officials elected as a
- 15 representative of that region to speak on the
- 16 voice of ensuring that voice is at the table at
- 17 the provincial level.
- 18 So those seven vice-presidents run in
- 19 all ridings, and so do those two officials elected
- 20 run in all ridings. And also a Metis woman is
- 21 elected province-wide, that has a seat over and
- 22 above. So there's 23 of us in cabinet. I, as the
- 23 president, of course, chair these cabinet
- 24 meetings, and it's like premier or prime minister
- of the meeting, and I appoint my ministers in

- 1 charge of the files of what they are responsible
- 2 for. So that's the design of our government.
- These communities, each of them have
- 4 locals. Every one of them has a local elected
- 5 official. And they also have to get elected.
- 6 There's by-laws and rules of how they run in the
- 7 riding. So when you go to the Community of Duck
- 8 Bay, for example, the government knows, and so
- 9 does Hydro, that there is a Metis local that
- 10 exists there, but they don't go talk to the Metis
- 11 local, they go talk to mayor and council. Because
- 12 they say there's a Metis on there, there is a
- 13 Metis elected in council, so we'll talk to that
- 14 person. That person doesn't represent me, doesn't
- 15 represent my government.
- In fact, I'll talk a little bit about
- 17 the NFA, if you remind me, Jason -- sorry, the
- 18 Northern Affairs Act. And I will show you in the
- 19 Northern Affairs Act where that mayor and council
- 20 has no jurisdiction when it comes to rights-based
- 21 issues. In fact, they work for the Minister. The
- 22 Minister is the mayor of all mayors in the
- 23 Northern Affairs Act. If you read it, I'm putting
- 24 as part of my affidavit as a document, if you look
- 25 at it you will see that jurisdiction of mayor and

- 1 council has nothing to do with the rights of First
- 2 Nation, Metis or Inuit community.
- 3 They will talk about municipal matters
- 4 such as roads, garbage, you know, dogs if there's
- 5 a problem, taxes. That's their job. But they
- 6 report directly to the minister who, in fact, has
- 7 the power to remove them with the sweep of a pen.
- 8 No minister can do that to me, and no minister can
- 9 do that to any of our locals, because that's part
- 10 of democracy.
- 11 So it's important to recognize, very
- 12 important, there are two distinct bases. But
- 13 what -- how they try to avoid us is saying, well,
- 14 isn't that Metis a mayor? So if he's a Metis, so
- 15 why doesn't he speak? If that was the case, we
- 16 would have created that system back in the '60s
- 17 and '50s. We didn't create that system, the
- 18 government created that system in the Northern
- 19 Affairs community councils. So that's very clear.
- 20 They all know that, but they think they can dance
- 21 around that. And that's one of the big mistakes
- 22 that I think Hydro and others have made, is that
- 23 they forget that there's an elected and democratic
- 24 system of a real government that sits out there on
- 25 behalf of the Metis people. If they would do it

- 1 the first time, we wouldn't probably be sitting
- 2 here talking or debating any issues, we'd probably
- 3 be working together and moving ahead faster.
- 4 Hydro knows my position, I support the
- 5 development of Hydro, I support where it's going,
- 6 I support that economically we need to advance our
- 7 engines of Hydro. But at the same time, I am also
- 8 going to protect my people, I quarantee, with
- 9 everything I've got.
- 10 So understanding all of that,
- 11 Commissioners, it's unfortunate that the people
- 12 who know this map, who could look into our
- 13 website, look at it any time, see all the names of
- 14 all the communities, all the locals, you can see
- 15 them slotted in the side there from number one all
- 16 the way to maybe a hundred and something. Because
- in Winnipeg, we have about 30 locals or a little
- 18 bit more, so Winnipeq got a bunch of locals. So,
- 19 otherwise, you can only have one local per
- 20 community. So that's how our democracy system
- 21 works, only one local, so you don't have a bunch
- 22 of different organizations running in a small
- 23 community, only one local.
- 24 All those locals congregate together,
- 25 we bring them in. In fact, we have a very rigid

- 1 government system. I have to report to them
- 2 annually at the region, and so does the
- 3 vice-president and elected officials. But also at
- 4 the end of the year, they all come in from all
- 5 across the province and I have to report to them
- 6 again at our annual assembly. In fact, we have
- 7 probably the largest assembly in Canada, we have
- 8 at times over 3,000 people at our assembly. So
- 9 that's 3,000 Metis citizens coming together from
- 10 all across the province to give guidance to their
- 11 government, to give direction to our government,
- 12 and to set the priorities of what's important to
- 13 them as a people.
- 14 So those are the elected officials who
- 15 come to voice their opinions on behalf of our --
- 16 and every Metis has a right to any of our
- 17 gatherings, not only elected officials, any Metis
- 18 can come to our gathering and speak at the
- 19 microphone. And so can a non-Metis if they are
- 20 married to a Metis. That's the power, that's how
- 21 far our democracy goes. Their children are Metis,
- they have the right to be Metis if they want to
- 23 be, so their democracy is never taken from them
- 24 also.
- So we have a very well thought out

- 1 system that was guided by our elders some time
- 2 ago, but that is already set in place for them.
- 3 It's right there. They don't have to look for
- 4 nothing, they have to search for nothing, or
- 5 create anything. It's sitting there for any
- 6 government or Hydro to come and find. It's right
- 7 there in front of them. But for some reason, they
- 8 are thinking, easiest, cheapest, let's go to
- 9 mayors and councils, because we'll build them a
- 10 hockey arena and maybe get away with it. But
- 11 that's not what's going to work with the Metis, I
- 12 will make it very clear.
- I made it very clear to Hydro. You
- 14 have taken this opportunity to ignore that we
- 15 exist as a people with our rights. You have
- 16 ignored us in a lot of your settlements with First
- 17 Nations. You have ignored us on the development
- 18 of how we can move ahead. When we should be
- 19 sitting together at a table, you have just heard
- 20 my comments a few minutes ago, I support the
- 21 development of Hydro, I truly do. The challenges,
- 22 I'm not going to do it at the sacrifice of my
- 23 people, and that is what I will make it very
- 24 clear, it's not happening, my people sacrifice too
- 25 much.

- 1 So as we move forward on the
- 2 development of Bipole III, you know, I look at the
- 3 transition of where we're going. And when they
- 4 came to the west, I knew they were going to hit a
- 5 bigger Metis populous when they came to the west
- 6 versus the east. In the east side corridor here,
- 7 we have less of a Metis population here. You can
- 8 see the dots yourself, Mr. Chair and
- 9 Commissioners. But look at the west, that's where
- 10 we have a big Metis population.
- If I was somebody in Hydro, I think it
- 12 would scare the hell out of me, holy man, I better
- 13 talk to this guy, there's quite a bit of them on
- 14 the east side. But instead, it's attempted to try
- 15 to say, well, if we talk to them it might delay
- 16 us. I don't know. I don't know what the strategy
- 17 is in Hydro. I would love to know that and one
- 18 day maybe they will us.
- 19 The past president and I were very
- 20 good friends, we had our debates and we were still
- 21 friends. But we spoke about many issues. And one
- 22 of the things is I think the past president was
- 23 finally finding in his mind that we are a
- 24 different group of people he has to deal with.
- 25 And because off the start, Bob Brennan, my friend,

- 1 was vigorous against sitting down at the table
- 2 with us. But after that, he and I picked up the
- 3 phone on a regular basis and talked, so we became
- 4 friends. So it was quite obvious that he was
- 5 starting to understand that he had no choice but
- 6 to sit down with the Metis people. And it was
- 7 vital for that.
- 8 And I'm going to give you a quick
- 9 example of how things can work. Wuskwatim, for
- 10 example, they didn't consult with us in Wuskwatim,
- 11 they left us out again. So I told in fact the
- 12 president of Hydro that, you know, if you're going
- 13 to do that, then I have no choice but to take you
- 14 to court. I don't want to go to court. But if I
- 15 take you to court, I can drag you on for a long
- 16 time. None of us is going to win, or both of us
- 17 are going to fail, or somebody is going to get
- 18 hurt, maybe both of us are going to get hurt, but
- 19 we are going to go to court. You're not going to
- 20 abuse my people, you're not going to do that
- 21 anymore.
- So bob did the right thing. He said
- 23 well let's sit down and negotiate, what can we do?
- 24 Because everything was given to First Nations
- 25 already, ownership of the dam, all the jobs were

- 1 given to them, there was nothing left for me. So
- 2 I said, and openly state here, I said to Bob, well
- 3 then I'll tell what you do, this is how we can
- 4 negotiate. I support the development of Hydro, I
- 5 support the dam of Wuskwatim. I said, but I want
- 6 to make sure environmentally my people aren't
- 7 being affected, there's not going to be too much
- 8 damage. That I want you to prove to me,
- 9 guaranteed that that will be the number one issue
- 10 for me.
- 11 The second piece is that you are
- 12 definitely going to take some economic engine away
- 13 from us, there is not a question about it. You
- 14 know it, I know it.
- 15 So the third piece to it, how would
- 16 you help me compensate that? I said, well, I'll
- 17 tell what, you give me 100 jobs, and we can sit
- 18 down and work on that process. He said, okay,
- 19 I'll give you 100 jobs on Wuskwatim. I said, no,
- 20 no, no, I don't want 100 jobs on Wuskwatim. I
- 21 said I'll get my own jobs there, I got my own
- 22 dollars, I'll train my own people, and I'll get my
- 23 own jobs there, I'll knock on the door and go get
- 24 jobs over there. I want 100 jobs in your company.
- 25 I said, if you want to believe in partnership,

- 1 let's start that way.
- 2 So we did, we negotiated 100 jobs in
- 3 Manitoba Hydro. To date, I think we filled over
- 4 56 of them, we still got 44 to go. But from
- 5 engineers, to front lines, to Hydro pole workers,
- 6 et cetera. So there is ways, if they want to sit
- 7 down and negotiate, it's definitely there, but
- 8 it's going to take leadership to do that. It is
- 9 going to take leadership to understand that you
- 10 cannot just get away with it anymore. The days of
- 11 trying to avoid that we exist as a people are
- 12 over. I think that's going to be the key
- 13 fundamental issue that they will face.
- No different than the harvesting
- 15 agreement. When they sit down -- you see, Hydro,
- 16 here is Hydro's problem, and I'll tell you their
- 17 problem right now. And I look forward to the
- 18 questions from their lawyer, wherever their lawyer
- 19 is here. I'll tell you what Hydro's problem is,
- 20 and we had this discussion with them. They look
- 21 at matters from a village, a dot on a map, that's
- 22 how they look at it, village by village by
- 23 village. They do not look at it as a collective.
- 24 What I told Hydro, what I told past president
- 25 Brennan, I told some of my colleagues at Hydro, my

- 1 friends, and my sometimes accomplices I fight
- 2 with, but the issue is this. I said we're not
- 3 like Indians, we are not like First Nations, we're
- 4 not governed like them, we are not structured like
- 5 them, and we don't have a land base like them, but
- 6 it doesn't mean we don't have rights. Understand
- 7 that black and white. I said our rights exist no
- 8 matter how -- just because you don't have a land
- 9 base doesn't mean you don't have rights. The
- 10 Supreme Court has ruled on this issue already. So
- 11 I said, let's not try to play like we don't
- 12 understand each other here. But understand
- 13 something, you've got to change the way you do
- 14 business. You cannot treat us like you're dealing
- 15 directly with a First Nations village, a reserve,
- 16 because we're not reserves. But for them, they
- 17 cannot seem to break out of that box they are in.
- 18 That's how their mind is set, that's how their
- 19 machine is set, and that's how they know how to
- 20 do. They are not going to put the brakes and say,
- 21 whoa, we've got to change the way we do practice,
- 22 the Metis are a different people, they are a
- 23 different structure, they are a different process,
- 24 but they are still same rights.
- I'll show you my affidavit, Mr. Chair,

- 1 maybe turn to it just or a second, if you look at
- 2 the Supreme Court ruling on Powley.
- 3 MR. MADDEN: It's under tab 11.
- 4 MR. CHARTRAND: I think it's in my
- 5 affidavit also, Jason.
- MR. MADDEN: The affidavit it's at,
- 7 you quote the Powley case at paragraph 16, page 5.
- 8 MR. CHARTRAND: Paragraph 16? That's
- 9 not the one I'm looking for. I am looking for the
- 10 definition -- right here, number 17, page 6.
- In the Powley case, the Supreme Court
- 12 rule also recognized the following, the court
- 13 decision. "Metis are distinct Aboriginal people
- 14 whose rights flow from their distinct identity,
- 15 not their Indian forbearers."
- 16 Very important for us. Because people
- 17 think you have less rights because you're not all
- 18 Indian. That has nothing to do with where our
- 19 rights come from. We are a nation, a distinct
- 20 nation, and it's recognized in the Constitution of
- 21 this country, and recognized now in the Supreme
- 22 Court of Canada. It is not based on our Indian
- 23 forbearers. Metis rights are collectively held by
- 24 Metis communities, collective, not individuals.
- 25 Very important. It's very clear. This is what

- 1 the highest court of our land is telling us this.
- 2 Our rights are based on a collectivity, not
- 3 individuals.
- 4 Do you think that would get their
- 5 lawyer some information at the Hydro to say, okay,
- 6 it's different, there's no hierarchy. But it is
- 7 not different because they treat Indians in a
- 8 collective way through chiefs and council. There
- 9 is no hierarchy -- this is the important part --
- 10 there is no hierarchy of rights between Indians
- 11 and with the Metis. So our rights are no lesser
- 12 than Indians and no lesser than Inuit, and maybe
- 13 even greater. Because we are actually taking a
- 14 commercial right case, we're building it right
- now, we're getting ready to file that very soon
- 16 nationally.
- 17 So you start reading the rest of it,
- 18 it sets the parameters, similar to Aboriginal,
- 19 Metis rights flow from their historic and special
- 20 relation to the land -- to the land. So it tells
- 21 you something, to the land, our rights are
- 22 established directly to that land, because we use
- 23 that land, we use it through our entire existence
- 24 and we use it today.
- 25 Metis rights users must self-identify

- 1 as Metis, be ancestrally connected to the historic
- 2 rights bearing community, and be accepted by the
- 3 contemporary Metis community that is a
- 4 continuation of the historic community, which is
- 5 in fact in the Goodon case, which you will find in
- 6 my affidavit later as evidence, the Goodon case,
- 7 the court ruled that because the MMF represents
- 8 the community, we accept you and recognize you
- 9 into our community. So that is how you are
- 10 accepted, that's how you get a harvester card,
- 11 that is how you get a membership card and all
- 12 these other things that come with it. So those
- 13 are very, very important to reflect on.
- So the Supreme Court, the highest
- 15 court of our land which is supposed to set the law
- 16 and set the parameters of what the law means in
- 17 this country has already ruled on this issue.
- 18 This is already done. When we thought in Powley,
- 19 Mr. Commissioner, it is over again, it's over,
- 20 like we did in 1982, it's over, we don't have to
- 21 worry no more.
- 22 (Technical difficulties)
- 23 THE CHAIRMAN: Okay. We are good to
- 24 go. So back to you, President Chartrand.
- MR. CHARTRAND: Thank you, Mr. Chair.

- 1 I'm just talking to myself here thinking I'm not
- 2 going to be told after that guy is pretty
- 3 loquacious and doesn't seem to know when to stop.
- 4 I will try to do my best to keeping it short.
- 5 THE CHAIRMAN: I would never say that.
- 6 MR. CHARTRAND: Thank you very much,
- 7 Mr. Commissioner.
- 8 But going back to the reference to the
- 9 point I was making, you turn to number 18 on page
- 10 6, the Goodon case itself. You see, what the
- 11 judge stated on Goodon Harvest -- let's understand
- 12 after Powley, we thought it was all over, now we
- 13 have the right to harvest. And it did happen in
- 14 some places in Alberta and Saskatchewan.
- 15 Saskatchewan, for example, won every case all the
- 16 way to the south and there's only one last one
- 17 being appealed. And then we thought, okay,
- 18 Manitoba, it's all over now, the rights are very
- 19 clear. But everybody kept on going back to that
- 20 dot, going back. In fact, the Province of
- 21 Manitoba first offered me to negotiate on the
- 22 harvesting, I could hunt in a little tiny radius
- 23 around the dot. That's no, no, no, that's not how
- 24 rights are for our people and we're never going to
- 25 give up definitely our right, but they still push

- 1 that mentality that that's the proper way that
- 2 they recognize our rights of being a dot in a
- 3 little tiny radius surrounding it. So we take the
- 4 position, point well said, that we should
- 5 negotiate this process, but instead they kept on
- 6 charging our citizens and treating them like
- 7 criminals.
- 8 I made it very clear to the
- 9 government, we are not breaking the law, you are,
- 10 you are breaking the law of the constitution of
- 11 this country, and you are breaking the law of the
- 12 Supreme Court ruling that came down on Powley. So
- 13 we had to prove ourselves again, back to court on
- 14 the same issue of harvesting. We went into the
- 15 harvest with Goodon out in Brandon, and the judge
- 16 made it very clear, again there was no dot here.
- 17 The Metis community of Western Canada
- 18 was its own distinctive identity. As the Metis of
- 19 this region were -- but before I say that, I want
- 20 a preamble to that. The evidence that the judge
- 21 looked at was only evidence of the historic
- 22 gathering that we provided to them, which is
- 23 showing the significant transportation route, and
- 24 the Goodon family, and the rest of that family
- 25 clans, and how to use that particular area of the

- 1 map. So there's only basically, we showed the
- 2 historic segment but we didn't show the entire
- 3 Province of Manitoba. It would cost us millions
- 4 to put the historic case of evidence before us.
- 5 This case cost us half a million dollars, and we
- 6 used the evidence that we are mobile people and we
- 7 did not have just a little dot in the village.
- 8 So when the judge ruled, he looked at
- 9 the evidence before him and he made it very clear,
- 10 the Metis community of Western Canada has its own
- 11 distinctive identity, as the Metis of this region
- 12 were a creature of the fur trade and as they were
- 13 compelled to be mobile in order to maintain their
- 14 collective livelihood, the Metis community was
- 15 more extensive then. For instance, the Metis
- 16 community described at Sault Ste. Marie in Powley,
- 17 the Metis created a larger interrelated community
- 18 that included numerous settlements located in
- 19 present day Southwestern Manitoba, and that's the
- 20 evidence that we provided for him, into
- 21 Saskatchewan, including the northern midwest
- 22 United States. And that's where the historic --
- 23 historians got the evidence together and showed
- 24 our collective use of that area.
- The Metis community today in Manitoba

- 1 is a well-organized and vibrant community.
- 2 Evidence was presented at the governing body of
- 3 the Metis people of Manitoba that the Manitoba
- 4 Metis Federation has a membership of approximately
- 5 40,000, most of which resides in Southwestern
- 6 Manitoba.
- 7 So you start looking at the decisions
- 8 coming down from the courts, everybody is talking
- 9 about this collectivity, this community. They are
- 10 not talking about a little dot in the village.
- 11 But my point goes back to reflection, that's where
- 12 Hydro is in a box. Because the way they do
- 13 negotiations is by dot, by dot, by dot, by dot.
- 14 And we keep on saying to them, that's not how
- 15 we're structured. Understand us, please.
- So we're still hoping that one day it
- 17 will come to terms that they will recognize that
- 18 we are not a dot and that we do have a vibrant
- 19 community. In fact, when the province first tried
- 20 the dot, that failed and we went to court. So
- 21 since then, we have gone through three different
- 22 Ministers of Natural Resources, and last one is
- 23 Macintosh. And in this map, you'll see the pink
- 24 area, but in the other one you'll see the pink and
- 25 white. And the reason why I have that little map,

- 1 I'll explain that really quickly. The map we came
- 2 to terms with is that our position is our Metis
- 3 have harvesting all the way to Churchill. Without
- 4 question, we can prove it. If we have to go to
- 5 court, let's go to court. I have no problem doing
- 6 that. It hurts me financially, but if I have to,
- 7 I will. And the issue at the end of the day is we
- 8 know our rights exist there.
- 9 So the government had hired historians
- 10 internally, I know that for a fact because they
- 11 used it as evidence in Saskatchewan. They must
- 12 have done some geographic look at this already,
- 13 and they gave up this very quickly and said, okay,
- 14 we know that that's not even a debate anymore.
- 15 Those rights of the Metis, all within that pink
- 16 area, that the Metis have the right to harvest in
- 17 that pink area without challenging.
- 18 And outside the white, as the province
- 19 said, okay, this area here, there's some issues of
- 20 difficulty first. Not that we're saying you don't
- 21 have the right, but we do know, for example, that
- 22 like 21 or 21A, Peguis is in that area, reserve,
- and we didn't do consult, duty to consult with
- 24 them yet regarding the sharing, cross sharing of
- 25 traditional lands. We know that it is Metis land

- 1 also, not just First Nation land. We know we both
- 2 exist and we both have rights of that land and use
- 3 of that land.
- 4 And our rights, as I said in the
- 5 Powley, our rights hierarchy is no lesser than
- 6 First Nations. So traditional use of that land is
- 7 also equal to traditional use of First Nations not
- 8 saying that's their land, we don't have the right
- 9 to harvest.
- 10 So the government introduced that they
- 11 want to do some duty to consult with the OCN,
- 12 Peguis. So I said, okay, let's work with that. I
- 13 have no problem sitting down with the chiefs and
- 14 figuring out how we work together. Because at the
- end of the day, most of us are hopefully planning
- 16 the future of conservation as a joint effort.
- 17 Because if we don't, there will be nothing to win
- 18 if there's nothing left.
- 19 So beyond that up to Churchill, the
- 20 government is actually putting in and paying for a
- 21 historical review of it. So they are going to pay
- 22 for it, which it doesn't cost me anything. And
- 23 we'll do a two-year research history of using, and
- 24 showing the traditional use of this land. Once
- 25 that's done in two years, you'll see most of this

- 1 province will be all in pink, where the Metis
- 2 traditionally have, without question, the right to
- 3 harvest, that that is a proven fact and that will
- 4 no longer be debated by a court, but negotiated
- 5 between governments, ourselves and the provincial
- 6 government.
- What is essential also, even in the
- 8 interim, Metis will be allowed to harvest in the
- 9 white area, and they'll get a free provincial
- 10 licence. They'll pay for it and they will
- 11 reimburse us and I'll give it back to them. It
- 12 will cost them nothing. So we don't want to
- 13 infringe upon their rights while we are doing this
- 14 research.
- 15 So that has been recognized. And I
- 16 compliment the government on that, that there is a
- 17 way. If there is an example, we can sit down and
- 18 negotiate, and that's the best way of doing it.
- 19 What's interesting, and one of the
- 20 premise that people need to understand, as I told
- 21 the Premier point blank, you're not giving me
- 22 anything, I'm giving you something. Because I
- 23 brought together the laws of our hunt, but made it
- 24 very clear under the Constitution of Canada and
- 25 under the law of this land, I have -- I do not

- 1 need a provincial licence to harvest like First
- 2 Nations. But I believe at the end of the day
- 3 Conservation is fundamental. I believe it needs
- 4 to be intact, it needs to be the primary. And our
- 5 goal for us is that, in fact, if you look at the
- 6 Metis laws of the hunt, which is essential, which
- 7 is one of our great victories -- I see some people
- 8 yawning here, I hope I don't put you all to sleep.
- 9 Anyways, the issue here is this: Our
- 10 Metis laws will prevail in all the areas. When
- 11 our natural resource officers go out there and
- 12 say, Jason Madden, you're harvesting? And he
- 13 says, well, I'm a Metis harvester. They will say,
- 14 please show me your harvester card, which he will.
- 15 It's done by a security company. It has all kinds
- 16 of protections on it like a Visa. And there's bar
- 17 codes on it that tells who he is, et cetera. Once
- 18 that's done, then the Conservation officer will
- 19 pull out the law, the Metis law, not the
- 20 provincial law, and will abide with the laws that
- 21 our elders have put together, when they can hunt,
- 22 how much they can take, what seasons they are
- 23 allowed to hunt, et cetera, et cetera.
- In fact, our laws are more vigorous
- 25 than the provincial laws of Manitoba. We can take

- 1 less through our law than we can through
- 2 provincial licence. If I had the money to buy all
- 3 those licences from muzzle loaders, to bow and
- 4 arrow to, I don't know, a thing called bow, I
- 5 don't know, bow hunting, and then rifles, I can
- 6 kill more big game than I can through the Metis
- 7 laws. Because ours is so conservation minded,
- 8 because we need to protect the land, the animals,
- 9 and the future. Because our elders always told
- 10 us, if we do not protect what we have now, and you
- 11 think you won a victory, what did you win 20 years
- or 30 years from now when there's nothing left?
- 13 You won nothing. So it's true. Our laws are --
- in fact, when our laws were established by our
- 15 elders, we had 60 elders from across the province
- 16 put them together. They know each other's name
- 17 but they don't know each other, but they met in
- 18 groups and they came together with the laws. And
- 19 they made it very clear, which I am very proud of
- 20 them, the number one issue that was important was
- 21 conservation, the second was rights. I thought it
- 22 would be rights, then conservation. It was the
- 23 other way around. Conservation first, rights
- 24 second. And so that's why our laws are so
- 25 stringent and so tough, that we have to protect

- 1 the rest for the future, the next generations to
- 2 come.
- 3 So we put the laws, we negotiate all
- 4 these things.
- 5 MR. MADDEN: President Chartrand, I
- 6 just have two questions. One is, are there
- 7 distinct communities in this area or is it one
- 8 community?
- 9 MR. CHARTRAND: It's one community.
- 10 It's under the Metis law of the Province. There's
- only one Metis community in Manitoba, it's the
- 12 Metis community of Manitoba. So that's what I
- 13 happen to have the luxury and authority to govern
- 14 on their behalf. So there is only one community.
- 15 There's villages all over inside there, our people
- 16 scattered in different places they live in, but
- 17 there is only one Metis community.
- 18 MR. MADDEN: So the province
- 19 acknowledges that in this area, there's
- 20 collectively-held Metis rights?
- MR. CHARTRAND: Yes, for sure,
- 22 guaranteed, or else they would never have done
- 23 this. They would have kept that 25-mile radius
- 24 negotiation. And there is no way we'd ever go
- 25 down that path. And no rightful leader in the

- 1 Metis community would ever do that because you'd
- 2 be slowing down your own people's rights. But at
- 3 the end of the day, that's what it is.
- 4 But here's the challenge for a lot of
- 5 these issues that we see with Hydro, is that they
- 6 don't recognize this, they don't see this as a
- 7 collectivity of a right of people. They go back
- 8 to the dot. They'll go back and say, well, this
- 9 is how we'll deal with First Nations, this is how
- 10 we deal with Chief and Council. But you don't
- 11 have Chief and Council, you have local executive
- 12 chairs and executive members of your locals, but I
- 13 don't recognize them. But I seem to recognize a
- 14 mayor and council, that's who I'll talk to. For
- 15 some reason, they are just stuck with that.
- 16 Whether it's saving money in their mind, I don't
- 17 know. I don't know their strategy behind closed
- 18 doors. I don't know what they have, what their
- 19 lawyers advised them on. But clearly at the end
- of the day, some of you don't seem to take heed
- 21 even when the provincial government recognize
- there is a collective right here that exists.
- 23 It's not a village right and it is not an
- 24 individual right.
- MR. MADDEN: President Chartrand, in

- 1 the blue square, can you explain what that area is
- 2 on the map?
- MR. CHARTRAND: Where do you see blue?
- 4 MR. MADDEN: The blue square.
- 5 MR. CHARTRAND: Oh, thank you. The
- 6 postage stamp is exactly, that's what Louis Riel
- 7 and the first Premier of Manitoba and his cabinet
- 8 were able to negotiate as bringing to
- 9 confederation, the postage stamp of Manitoba.
- 10 Outside of that, script was given to the Metis
- 11 people. Inside there, land grants were given to
- 12 the Metis people. There's two different parts of
- 13 land transfers and negotiations with Canada. One
- 14 is land grants and the other one is script.
- 15 There's two pieces of lands. But it doesn't mean
- 16 that one's rights are lesser outside the box as
- 17 they are over the box. Control is different,
- 18 1870, and outside it's later, because that was
- 19 already recognized as part of Confederation, part
- 20 of the country of Canada. And the rest yet was
- 21 still under territory, and that's why a script was
- 22 given outside that square.
- 23 When they did a count of the Metis, in
- 24 fact, negotiation of Metis land claims is changed.
- 25 It was 1.2 million. They found out the census was

- 1 wrong, so they went 1.4 million, so they were
- 2 different numbers. In fact, that case will be
- 3 coming down very, very soon I hope, based on the
- 4 Supreme Court of Canada. And it has taken us 30
- 5 something years to get there. But at the end of
- 6 the day, we know that we feel very, very good
- 7 about it.
- 8 MR. MADDEN: So the blue area is the
- 9 area that the lands under the Manitoba Act were
- 10 promised to Metis?
- MR. CHARTRAND: Yes, in that blue.
- 12 And outside there, script was given for land
- 13 grants also, outside that blue box.
- 14 MR. MADDEN: Can you maybe go to the
- 15 next slide and we'll go up to the north?
- 16 So this is the remainder. Up in the
- 17 north, there is people, this is the area that's
- 18 subject to research right now?
- 19 MR. CHARTRAND: Okay.
- MR. MADDEN: Is it?
- MR. CHARTRAND: Yes. All that will be
- 22 under research with the Provincial Government for
- 23 the next two years.
- 24 MR. MADDEN: My friend, Mr. Bedford,
- 25 asked yesterday about, while there's not big

- 1 numbers in Gillam and part of the traditional
- 2 knowledge study didn't include individuals from
- 3 Gillam, is there a Metis population in this area?
- 4 MR. CHARTRAND: Oh definitely. In
- 5 fact, what's interesting, if somebody takes that
- 6 kind of statement, if you're saying that as a
- 7 minority, you should have lesser rights, that's
- 8 ridiculous. Whatever small population -- I fight
- 9 that internally with my own government, because
- 10 most of the Metis people live in central and
- 11 south, but we still live in the north all the way
- 12 to Churchill. We have a very vibrant local in
- 13 Churchill. And I always argue that whether you
- 14 live in Winnipeg where the highest Metis
- 15 population live, or you live in Churchill, your
- 16 rights aren't lesser wherever you live. Your
- 17 rights are equal as the ones in the south as they
- 18 are in the north. And it's very important,
- 19 because you are a smaller populous that you may
- 20 not change the electoral leadership, you still
- 21 have the same rights. You shouldn't be treated
- 22 any lesser or any different. Maybe that's why I
- 23 get elected five consecutive times. People
- 24 believe in my philosophy because it's real.
- 25 Anybody who treats it differently, I call that

- 1 discrimination. Because at the end of the day,
- 2 our rights do prevail, whether we are at Gillam,
- 3 like a population of probably a couple hundred or
- 4 close to that, those people have rights and they
- 5 are no lesser. They have the harvesting rights.
- 6 And as you'll see in two years from now, that will
- 7 be all in pink by the time we are finished with
- 8 it.
- 9 MR. MADDEN: The Chairman asked
- 10 yesterday about the ability of -- so how would
- 11 hydro -- so, you know, people are moving, Metis
- 12 are mobile, people are moving. How does Hydro
- 13 know? How does Hydro know about the guy in
- 14 Winnipeg informing him what's happening in the
- 15 northwest side? How are they able to communicate
- 16 with Metis people?
- 17 MR. CHARTRAND: I don't know how many
- 18 times I've gone to knock on Hydro's door and say,
- 19 hi, I'm here, I'm the president, I represent these
- 20 people, and definitely I know where they are, I
- 21 know where they live, they are reported in our
- 22 diary. We have over 52,000 registered members in
- our database today, that's adults 18 and over, we
- 24 don't collect children's name. We are figuring
- 25 out how to do children right now, but this is

- 1 costing us, commissioners, a mint. It is costing
- 2 us a lot of money. That's why it's so difficult
- 3 to do a process. But we have 52,000 voters on our
- 4 database right now.
- 5 MR. MADDEN: So the MMF could
- 6 communicate with its members wherever they live?
- 7 MR. CHARTRAND: That's why, if you
- 8 looked at the map, I showed you earlier about how
- 9 our regions are structured. That's the purpose
- 10 why -- the wisdom was there with our elders in
- 11 guiding us years ago to political leadership of
- 12 the past, how to devise the regional base process
- 13 so the regions can be a collective voice for the
- 14 people.
- In fact, Commissioners, I was very
- 16 proud of my people when they passed what's called
- 17 resolution 8 at our assembly. As you know, as I
- 18 said, 3,000 people show up at our assembly, that's
- 19 a large Metis population to show up in one place.
- 20 And I tell you, to get 3,000 people to
- 21 collectively agree on something unanimously is not
- 22 an easy task. And they all agreed on resolution
- 8, that no individual local, even though they are
- 24 elected, will have the right to negotiate
- 25 independently without the collective. And the

- 1 reason they say that, the reason they did that
- 2 is -- I'll give you an example of Grand Rapids,
- 3 okay. Grand Rapids, when Hydro is negotiating
- 4 with them, they put the local inside with
- 5 trappers, they put it with fishermen, they put
- 6 them with the mayor and council, they just try to
- 7 accommodate everybody to one group. And then
- 8 there was a massive fight. We were actually going
- 9 to take Hydro to court some time ago on that
- 10 issue. And we were doing our research in work.
- 11 And what happened is that the local itself went in
- 12 and made a backroom deal with Hydro and
- 13 negotiated, I think it was 50,000 they got given
- 14 for some kind of resource. Money disappeared,
- 15 nobody ever saw it again, it never was accounted
- 16 for properly within the framework of the Metis
- 17 people. And so what people forgot, because a lot
- 18 of people that were affected by the 1960's dam no
- 19 longer lived in Grand Rapids, they lived in
- 20 Winnipeg, they lived Dauphin, they lived somewhere
- 21 else. Their rights were still being negotiated on
- 22 without their benefit of being introduced or being
- 23 part of it.
- 24 It is no different than the Chief and
- 25 Council. When they sit down with Chief and

- 1 Council, what do Chief and Council do with the
- 2 band, the reserve? They go and ensure that the
- 3 citizens of Winnipeg are part of electoral ballot
- 4 system. They have no choice by the Federal
- 5 electoral rules now. What they also do is make
- 6 sure they consult with these other people that do
- 7 not live on reserve.
- 8 The same goes for us. That's why
- 9 resolution 8 was very fundamental to our people
- 10 that one local can't sell down the people's
- 11 rights. Because that has an impact on all of us
- 12 as a collectivity. So resolution 8 was
- unanimously passed by 3,000 people -- 3,000 people
- 14 unanimously approved it and said we all agreed.
- 15 All of our elected officials province-wide agreed
- 16 that is the way we will follow ourselves.
- 17 Plus, what we saw is that when Hydro
- 18 was negotiating with the Grand Rapids local, for
- 19 example, here they walk in with their lawyers,
- 20 their consultants, their experts, and here comes
- 21 the local chair who doesn't tell us that they have
- 22 to have a Ph.D. or a doctorate or a legal degree
- 23 or anything of that nature to sit down equally at
- the table across, and understand what it is they
- 25 are putting their penmanship to. It's

- 1 unbelievable. You cannot sit in that kind of
- 2 climate and be hoodwinked to believe. This is not
- 3 the days when you pass a few coloured beads and a
- 4 few other things and get away with it. This is
- 5 different now. You are going to sit down between
- 6 equal process. And one of the things that our
- 7 agreement in resolution 8 is, the Metis government
- 8 will provide the legal expertise, professional
- 9 expertise to sit down equally across the table,
- 10 amongst peers, to negotiate the settlement, so
- 11 everybody understands exactly what's being
- 12 negotiated.
- 13 Like I understand, I seen something, I
- 14 was skimming through this thing, I seen the
- 15 trappers' individual trappers' settlement. Now,
- 16 you tell me --
- MR. MADDEN: That's under tab 33.
- 18 MR. CHARTRAND: Not in my affidavit.
- 19 MR. MADDEN: In your affidavit --
- 20 sorry, in the materials.
- 21 MR. CHARTRAND: I do my reading,
- 22 Mr. Madden.
- Tab 33. Now, all you Commissioners,
- 24 if you don't mind turning to tab 33? I think
- 25 we're somewhat well-educated in this room. But

- 1 you read that yourself, please, and ask yourself
- 2 after -- you don't have to read it now -- and
- 3 imagine in a grade eight, grade seven, and
- 4 understand that. And that's what they're asking a
- 5 trapper. The problem is some of them never even
- 6 went to school, and they are asking him to sign
- 7 it, put your name on this. You know, they are
- 8 even asking to say, if you let somebody else use
- 9 your trapline, whether it is a family member or
- 10 not, you're guaranteeing me that the person can't
- 11 sue me. Wow. You know, the complexity of a legal
- 12 system, how complex it is and how the law works,
- 13 and this is what they are throwing before a
- 14 trapper? This is what scares the hell out of our
- 15 community is when they're being -- sorry, about
- the word hell, I shouldn't use that, right?
- 17 THE CHAIRMAN: I don't care about
- 18 that.
- 19 MR. CHARTRAND: Okay.
- 20 THE CHAIRMAN: Do you know, when these
- 21 individuals are being asked to sign this, are they
- 22 being notified that they might want to get
- 23 independent legal advice?
- 24 MR. CHARTRAND: I am not sure if they
- 25 even try that or they do that. But the point at

- 1 the end of the day, where do you think -- they
- 2 have to come running to us, that's where I got it
- 3 from, in fact, the trapper was scared. Like what
- 4 does this mean? Explain this to me.
- 5 Well, Mr. Chairman, I worked in
- 6 justice for 10 years and I have some knowledge of
- 7 law. But even me, I have to read it a very
- 8 carefully a few times over and over, and then try
- 9 to get a legal opinion on it to make sure I
- 10 understood exactly every word, what it meant.
- 11 So that was the whole premise of what
- 12 I think has caused a lot of our people to say that
- 13 resolution 8 is fundamental. It is important for
- 14 our locals, our infrastructure, that we need to
- 15 make sure that when we're sitting at a table, it's
- 16 an equal state. That's why consultations are so
- 17 essential.
- 18 When Hydro was going out doing
- 19 consultations, for example -- I'll use a different
- 20 example, even a better one. I know Hydro did some
- 21 consultations on some First Nations and that. But
- 22 when Victory Nickel was actually going out and
- 23 doing consultations, we have a battle with Victory
- 24 Nickel right now, but Victory Nickel was actually
- 25 going out, we sat down, I sat down with Victory

- 1 Nickle when they first introduced themselves to
- 2 come into Manitoba. We sat down at the table and
- 3 we talked about how we can work together. You
- 4 know, I swear I do believe in economic development
- 5 in this province. That's the spirit of the Metis,
- 6 we're very entrepreneurial people. And I do
- 7 believe we need to develop mining, in fact I think
- 8 we need to develop more mining, but Hydro also.
- 9 But when Victory Nickel sat down with us, it was
- 10 to sit down and start a partnership.
- 11 Somewhere along the line, somebody
- 12 guided them they don't have to sit down and talk
- 13 with us anymore. I don't know where that came
- 14 from, but I will find out eventually if we go to
- 15 court. We might be going to court with them. I
- 16 hate the thought of that because it's costing me
- 17 so much money. But at the end of the day, the
- 18 rights of our people will not be denied.
- Now, Victory Nickel, what they did is
- 20 they actually sent somebody quickly to the
- 21 province inclusive, they wanted to pass this
- 22 licence to Victory Nickel. And they sent them to
- 23 Grand Rapids. And the people were -- I'm talking
- 24 11th hour here, sir -- at the 11th hour, they
- 25 decided, okay, we'd better include the Metis in

- 1 here, we left them out. So they sent a quick
- 2 panel. And we said, well, no, we need to
- 3 establish clarity around this area.
- 4 So what they did is they went around
- 5 me. They went to the vice-president and said I
- 6 agreed to this thing. I did not agree to it.
- 7 Because they know I would never agree to it
- 8 because I wanted to get clarity of what this
- 9 consultation is entirely encompassing.
- 10 So they went around, and my
- 11 vice-president connected all the locals to come
- 12 together, and they did. So they asked a bunch of
- 13 questions, and some very good questions about the
- 14 environment and the future, how it affects them,
- 15 et cetera. They never got an answer because it's
- 16 done in the 11th hour. They also didn't even do
- 17 Thompson yet. They were supposed to do the Metis
- in Thompson. The Minister personally admitted
- 19 that they failed on the consultations of the Metis
- 20 people. But he said, I'm going to give them a
- 21 licence, because already we have to move ahead,
- 22 but I'll guarantee you something, Chartrand. I'll
- 23 guarantee you that I'll put a component built in
- 24 there that protects you.
- MR. MADDEN: And maybe we can go to

- 1 tab 45, and actually look at the licence. It's
- 2 tab 45, it's page 12 of 24.
- MR. CHARTRAND: Yeah. And I think the
- 4 segment that they used to protect me, protect my
- 5 people is in --
- 6 MR. MADDEN: It's number 48, the
- 7 licence condition.
- 8 MR. CHARTRAND: Yeah. This is what
- 9 the Minister put in place for me that this will
- 10 protect me.
- 11 "The licensee shall consider results
- of future Aboriginal consultation.
- 13 The licensee will do the best of its
- ability to promote meaningful
- participation in the community of
- interest in environmental monitoring
- 17 and evaluation of measures that
- 18 prevent or mitigate any potential
- 19 adverse environmental effect of the
- 20 project. The licensee shall, where
- 21 necessary, revise environmental
- 22 programs to reflect input from Crown
- 23 Aboriginal consultation."
- 24 And it goes on and on. But what it doesn't do is
- 25 assure us that it's going to happen. So Victory

- 1 Nickel takes that. What does it do with it?
- 2 Nothing. I haven't seen Victory Nickel since
- 3 then. But look at the letters.
- 4 After that I got very concerned,
- 5 because this is very concerning to me that they
- 6 have gone ahead and did this. And while doing it,
- 7 I am seeing that it's weak. It has no conditions
- 8 placed on it, no quarantees. I can't just use
- 9 trust anymore, those days are gone.
- 10 So I put a letter to Chomiak on
- 11 August 23rd. I'm writing today, there are some
- 12 concerns about the consultation efforts. Where is
- 13 it? It's not happening. Okay. So, I'll write to
- 14 him. He writes back to me, okay, Manitoba
- 15 Innovation, with the assistance of Aboriginal
- 16 consultation unit, which they created at the
- 17 province, we're going to sit down and we will go
- 18 ahead with this process and make sure the
- 19 consultation process provided an opportunity for
- 20 MMF to advise the Crown representative. That was
- 21 it. Nothing happened. John Fox was supposed to
- 22 lead that. That was August, and this is
- 23 September 1st, '11
- MR. MADDEN: What tabs are you
- 25 referring to?

- 1 MR. CHARTRAND: Sorry, I'm tab 47 --
- 2 sorry, 46, August 23rd letter -- sorry, I should
- 3 have advised the Commissioners. And then you turn
- 4 to tab 47 is the letter from Chomiak, from Fox on
- 5 behalf of Chomiak, it's the Deputy Minister,
- 6 September 1st, promising. And then I write back
- 7 to him on September 2nd again, voicing my concern.
- 8 They write back to me September 19th saying, okay,
- 9 well, we're looking into this and we'll follow up.
- 10 I write back again to Chomiak on January 19th of
- 11 2012. And then we write again from a legal -- now
- 12 we send a lawyer to write a letter saying, look,
- 13 this is concerning us even more now. You're
- 14 sending me letters but nothing is happening. So,
- 15 now a new Minister is appointed, so I write to him
- on June 7th, 2012, and express to him again my
- 17 issue. They write back to me June 27, '12, saying
- 18 they referred it to a different department.
- 19 So where is the guarantee they
- 20 promised me? There is nothing with teeth inside
- 21 this licensee guarantee that environmental review
- 22 will take place and consultations will happen, a
- 23 dialogue will happen. There is nothing
- 24 assuring -- if that was written there, then
- 25 Victory Nickel would have no choice, they would

- 1 have to sit down with us. But because of the
- 2 vagueness of it, they don't have to. Now they can
- 3 dance. And I'm tired of dancing. So that's the
- 4 issue of what's happening in there, and that's a
- 5 good example.
- If there's any recommendation, I would
- 7 advise the Commissioners to give the Minister is
- 8 to make sure there's going to be teeth to any kind
- 9 of a recommendation that is going to come forward.
- 10 If there is going to be consultation, that there's
- 11 teeth assigned to it that they must consult with
- 12 the Aboriginal government, and sit down with the
- 13 Metis people and do the right thing, and express
- 14 that very loud and clear. I think then there will
- 15 be a magnitude of trust between two of us and we
- 16 can come to the table.
- 17 I have no doubt in my mind when Hydro
- 18 and us sit down, we will come to a resolve, we
- 19 will come to a solution, there is no doubt in my
- 20 mind. It depends how they want to do it. If they
- 21 want to do it through the courts, I hope not, but
- 22 if they do, then we'll see each other in the court
- 23 room, and I assure you that.
- 24 MR. MADDEN: Mr. Chartrand, can we go
- 25 back to the map with the harvesting areas?

- 1 MR. CHARTRAND: Sure.
- 2 MR. MADDEN: Legal counsel for
- 3 Manitoba Hydro asked yesterday, saying in this
- 4 pink area, can the Metis hunt on -- well, not on
- 5 First Nation lands because we understand that on
- 6 First Nation lands, as well as private lands in
- 7 this area, there needs to be permission. But
- 8 there was some indication about, well, what about
- 9 First Nation traditional territories that are
- 10 outside their reserve lands, can Metis hunt in
- 11 those areas that are First Nation traditional
- 12 territories?
- MR. CHARTRAND: Well, I'd ask that
- 14 person who asked that question to do a little bit
- 15 of homework and research. That's Metis
- 16 traditional territory land also. That's not just
- 17 arbitrarily 100 percent owned by First Nations.
- 18 Reserve lands are owned by the Crown. The Federal
- 19 Crown of course owns the reserve lands and they
- 20 own all the assets on those bands. But there is
- 21 nothing really to hunt on the reserve, you've got
- 22 to go off reserve. First Nations got to go off
- 23 reserve.
- So you start looking at the maps,
- 25 there is reserves all over this pink, okay.

- 1 That's not -- we can't harvest. I need permission
- 2 of a First Nation chief to hunt in those -- that's
- 3 our traditional lands also. But for the
- 4 Commissioner's sake, you see that circle there,
- 5 what's essential to us, if you look at the circle
- 6 most of the south, just a little chunk of the
- 7 south here, there's still some moose population,
- 8 and also on the east side over here. Because it's
- 9 forestry, the way it's designed. But most of the
- 10 other one is cities, towns, villages and
- 11 agricultural. So there is no moose in that area.
- 12 When you start going up, which some define as the
- 13 bread basket, that's where you have a high
- 14 populous of our wildlife and our medicinal, as I
- 15 said, from maple syrup to blueberries to medicinal
- 16 plants. They are still vibrant, strong in that
- 17 area. And it also still shuffles its way to the
- 18 north that way. But a lot of the other stuff that
- 19 we search for come from this particular location
- in the map, and that's why we're so protective of
- 21 this area.
- 22 And in fact, one of the things I did,
- 23 Mr. Chair, along with the Commissioners, we
- 24 negotiated with the province, and I asked my
- 25 people to support it, that we will no longer hunt

- 1 in the mountains because of the change that's
- 2 happening regarding the extinction -- not
- 3 extinction, the depletion of moose in that
- 4 particular area. But understand something very
- 5 clearly. Even the Government of Manitoba can't
- 6 prevent us from harvesting there unless -- the
- 7 only time they have power that supercedes the
- 8 Constitution of the Federal Crown is when it
- 9 actually is extinction. But there is no
- 10 extinction of moose, it's just a depletion, it's
- 11 two separate issues. So we still could have
- 12 hunted there. But our position is, again, earlier
- in my comments, what the hell are we doing if we
- 14 are doing that, destroying our own habitat for the
- 15 future? So we have a resolution by all of our
- 16 delegates from across the homeland that we will
- 17 not harvest in that area again this year.
- 18 Next year, the province has got to
- 19 prove to us over and over that there's still a
- 20 strong depletion of moose in that area. So they
- 21 are willing to take us on a plane -- the province
- 22 is partnering with us -- the Minister has told us,
- let's go on the plane, you and I, and let's fly
- 24 over there. Let's find out how much moose
- 25 actually is in there. Let's do our counts. So

- 1 let's sit down and figure out how we can do this,
- 2 because we're working together on that. We are
- 3 also working together on the east side, on that
- 4 other zone. We will not harvest in that area for
- 5 some time, until the increase of the moose
- 6 population.
- 7 MR. MADDEN: So, just so I understand,
- 8 those closures are willing closures?
- 9 MR. CHARTRAND: Definitely, definitely
- 10 willing closures. I asked my people to pass a
- 11 resolution at the assembly to support the decision
- 12 of our government, that we will support the
- 13 provincial government in supporting that they will
- 14 not harvest in that area due to the depletion of
- 15 moose population.
- MR. MADDEN: And so the idea that
- 17 Bipole III goes through that area, what did the
- 18 assembly think about that?
- MR. CHARTRAND: Well, in fact, the
- 20 assembly unanimously, again, spoke against that.
- 21 And again, they are scared, they are worried, what
- 22 does it mean? What's going to happen? How is it
- 23 going to affect us? And these are important, very
- 24 important questions to these people. This is
- 25 something that has been part of their lives, part

- of their culture, part of their heritage, in fact,
- 2 as the Metis of Manitoba. And what they are
- 3 seeing there is that Hydro, again in failing to
- 4 properly do consultations. And I'm sure if they
- 5 did the proper consultations, we wouldn't be, as I
- 6 said, sitting here fighting against Hydro,
- 7 debating against their present state. Clearly, if
- 8 they would have did the right thing, I think that
- 9 the people would have had a chance to see if it is
- 10 good or bad. Right now they don't know, they are
- 11 all guessing. They are all in the frame of fear.
- 12 They are worried, there's not a question about it.
- 13 This is the main bread basket left for us.
- 14 And one of the things that,
- 15 Commissioners, I was leading to, if you look at
- 16 the bottom pink, most of it is agricultural land.
- 17 And if you look at why this is something we will
- 18 defend vigorously, if you look across, most of the
- 19 other territory already has either been given to
- 20 conglomerates, Louisiana Pacific, Tolko. They
- 21 have been given large chunks of hectares of land
- 22 of cutting forest. You are not allowed to go in
- 23 there, they blocked the roads and everything. And
- 24 then the Treaty Land Entitlements, the First
- 25 Nation, of course, is something we supported,

- 1 letting the Federal Government negotiate an
- 2 extension of lands for First Nations. I could
- 3 have put an injunction on it. I didn't. I
- 4 supported it, because I believe that First Nations
- 5 should get rightfully what they deserve. So from
- 6 my perspective, that land is being expanded on
- 7 their behalf.
- 8 So we start looking, Mr. Chair, at the
- 9 map, most of the other things, this is only
- 10 probably the last little gold mine we have as a
- 11 people. The rest is given to mining companies.
- 12 And pretty soon, we won't have no land or anyplace
- 13 to harvest if we don't protect the last pieces of
- 14 what we have, and treasure it. So that's why this
- 15 particular piece of area is going to be protected
- 16 vigorously by my government.
- 17 MR. MADDEN: President Chartrand, just
- 18 to wrap up, can we go back up to the northern map?
- 19 And maybe you can talk a bit more -- you briefly
- 20 mentioned it, but talk a bit more about the
- 21 impacts of the Northern Flood Agreement on Metis.
- MR. CHARTRAND: Well, the Northern
- 23 Flood Agreement, again, if you look at it, was
- 24 established in 1977. And at that time, there was
- 25 still a belief by both Manitoba and the proponents

- 1 of the partnership that Metis were not a
- 2 rights-bearing people. Well, that was their
- 3 position in 1977. But as I said, in 1982, you'd
- 4 think somebody will put the brakes and say, whoa,
- 5 we got to stop this. We got to think this over,
- 6 or we got to revisit this. Because we have been
- 7 referencing this loud and clear to the Government
- 8 of Manitoba. The NFA is actually hurtful to Metis
- 9 nation. It's discriminatory against us, firstly.
- 10 It leaves us completely out, even though we are
- 11 rights-bearing people and has an effect on our
- 12 traditional area of the lands that we use. And
- 13 there's no First Nation that can tell me that they
- 14 have -- all the traditional lands is all theirs in
- 15 the north and we have none. If that's the case
- 16 then, if it goes by population, then I should have
- 17 all the south and they should have the north, and
- 18 let's cut the map and divide this down the middle.
- 19 But that's not the case. In fact, we both share,
- 20 legally and constitutionally, the rights of
- 21 traditional land use of the Crown lands.
- So our perspective is that, again, the
- 23 NFA needs to be revamped, it needs to be redone.
- 24 That would probably solve, Mr. Commissioner, a lot
- of problems. If NFA was pulled back, and somebody

- will say, well, read that -- because that's what's
- 2 guiding Hydro also. Hydro is using that as their
- 3 Bible per se. They are using that as their
- 4 mechanism of what gives them the process. And
- 5 then Hydro already have impact benefit agreements
- 6 that come out of those things. And so that gives
- 7 them the tool that they say gives them the mandate
- 8 to negotiate with who is in that NFA. We may be
- 9 referenced in a kind of grey area in there, but
- 10 not directly. So that's why I think maybe it's
- 11 misleading to Hydro themselves, where the
- 12 Government of Manitoba needs to revamp that very
- 13 quickly and do the right thing. And I think Hydro
- 14 needs to put the brakes on and say, we can't
- 15 negotiate with the First Nations, or I'm sorry,
- 16 the Metis as we do with First Nations, they are
- 17 different people, and different style and
- 18 different structure.
- MR. MADDEN: Lastly, can we go to the
- 20 last slide? Can you talk a bit about this? It's
- 21 in your affidavit, but where is this from?
- MR. CHARTRAND: In fact, as we all
- 23 know, the Manitoba Government put together the
- 24 Aboriginal Justice Inquiry, after the shooting of
- 25 a First Nation individual walking down on Logan.

- 1 And it commenced a major review of the treatment
- 2 of Aboriginal people, First Nation Metis and Inuit
- 3 in Manitoba. And the Commission came down with
- 4 various recommendations. And as we all know,
- 5 governments have changed since then, from
- 6 Conservatives back to NDP, back to Conservatives,
- 7 back to NDP, since that time frame. But one of
- 8 the things, in fact, the Minister of Justice, who
- 9 is now the Minister of Natural Resources, will
- 10 probably remember his own remarks when he said,
- 11 when he walked into the office of the Minister of
- 12 Justice, he found the Justice Inquiry still
- 13 bounded in plastic from the previous government.
- 14 So as the NDP government, they are going to take
- 15 that plastic off and they are going to abide with
- 16 every recommendation and they will adhere to every
- 17 recommendation in that inquiry.
- One of the recommendations is this,
- 19 this is the words of the Minister himself, that
- 20 they will abide to all the recommendations as
- 21 stated in the Justice Inquiry. Any future major
- 22 natural resource development not proceed unless
- 23 and until agreements or Treaties are reached with
- 24 the Aboriginal people and communities in the
- 25 region, including the Manitoba Metis Federation

- 1 and its locals and its regions -- and that is the
- 2 one that gave the descriptive structure of our
- 3 government -- who might be negatively affected by
- 4 such projects, in order to respect their
- 5 Aboriginal, Treaty, or other rights in the
- 6 territory concerned.
- 7 This is from the Justice Inquiry. The
- 8 Minister you are going to making a recommendation
- 9 to, who personally said -- you could even quote my
- 10 words because I could pull out that quote from the
- 11 media -- where he said he unbounded that plastic
- 12 covered inquiry of recommendations, and that his
- 13 government publicly, openly, made a promise that
- 14 they will abide with every recommendation. Here
- is one, clearly, that somehow has lost its path in
- 16 where it should be. In fact, Hydro should take
- 17 heed to that and that should be something that the
- 18 commission could also look at. As I said, this is
- 19 a commitment from the standing government that
- they will respect and follow every recommendation
- 21 that's been made in the inquiry.
- MR. MADDEN: And I think that's
- 23 everything we have. If you wanted to do
- 24 questions, I think --
- MR. CHARTRAND: I want to finish off

- 1 with something else. I want to go back, and
- 2 again, I encourage the Commissioners to reflect by
- 3 looking at the Northern Affairs Act. It's
- 4 essential I think you do. Because this will help
- 5 you, I think, in your guidance of recommendations
- 6 to the Minister. Because the Northern Affairs Act
- 7 will show you -- there's two sections you could
- 8 look at, I wish -- no disrespect to my staff.
- 9 MR. MADDEN: We have copies of it.
- 10 MR. CHARTRAND: I know, but I don't,
- 11 all my stuff are sitting on my desk. They brought
- 12 me the wrong file. I have to go and meet the
- 13 Minister of Child and Family Service, they brought
- 14 me the wrong file. So in there, I highlighted the
- 15 two areas, which is the powers of the mayor and
- 16 councils and the powers of the Minister. And
- 17 you'll find those two sections in the Northern
- 18 Affairs Act. And when you look at it, you'll
- 19 begin to ask yourself, now I understand why it is
- 20 that Chartrand was referencing that the mayor and
- 21 council have no jurisdiction when it comes to
- 22 rights-bearing issues, whether its First Nation or
- 23 Metis. I'll give you a simplistic way of looking
- 24 at it, because you don't actually live in our,
- 25 probably Metis or First Nation community. But

- 1 when you are sitting down -- if that was the case,
- 2 if that was a true case, you can negotiate with
- 3 mayor and council, then why aren't they
- 4 negotiating for First Nations that live there?
- 5 Why do they go to Chief and Council? Why don't
- 6 they talk to First Nations that live there?
- 7 Because some of them sit on the council too, some
- 8 of them are elected as mayor, so why don't they
- 9 talk to them? No, they go talk to Chief and
- 10 Council. They don't talk to the First Nations
- 11 living in our communities.
- 12 So when you look at the process, they
- 13 are administrative operation of the Minister.
- 14 That is black and white. It also says that all
- 15 the powers lie on the power of the Minister. The
- 16 Minister of Aboriginal Affairs is actually the
- 17 Minister of all of them, he's the mayor of all
- 18 mayors. What it also tells you is that he's the
- 19 one who will authorize it. So if he was to
- 20 negotiate -- I publicly advised him openly on this
- 21 issue already, is that you are in conflict, sir, I
- 22 told the Minister. Because, really, what they are
- 23 doing, they are in conflict. Because he's
- 24 negotiating with himself as mayor and council,
- 25 because he is the mayor of all mayors. So he's

- 1 actually negotiating with himself. He has the
- 2 power to eliminate that mayor and council like
- 3 this if he wants. He has the power and the
- 4 jurisdiction to approve anything they do, all
- 5 their finances, everything is under the power of
- 6 the Minister. So that is not a body -- and it
- 7 tells you the mandate of what their services and
- 8 their duties are.
- 9 So when Hydro says, well, there's a
- 10 Metis mayor, that's a Metis person, can I talk to
- 11 that person? Well, I am sure you can find a few
- down the street, why don't you go talk to them
- 13 too? So just think if our country was run that
- 14 way, think that for a second. You know, when we
- 15 have first ministers gatherings taking place in
- 16 this country, I'm fortunate enough to sit there as
- 17 a leader of my people, at that Constitution. It's
- 18 not the mayor Sam Katz that is sitting there, it's
- 19 the Premier of Manitoba. He gets more votes than
- 20 the Premier of Manitoba, but he's not sitting
- 21 there. That's not his jurisdiction. That's the
- 22 Premier who covers that.
- 23 And when I'm sitting there
- 24 representing the Metis people on First Nation --
- 25 First Ministers meetings in Canada, I just came

- 1 from Halifax recently on a First Ministers meeting
- 2 representing the Metis Nation of Canada. So you
- 3 start sitting there at the table. It's not mayors
- 4 and councils sitting there from Northern Affairs
- 5 communities, it's me sitting on the rights of my
- 6 people.
- 7 So what more do we have to do to
- 8 showcase the evidentiary tools necessary to
- 9 showcase to Hydro, we are the proper people you
- 10 talk to, we are the government. I took over child
- 11 welfare services, mandated, transferred over to
- 12 us. I got the harvesting agreement in place. I
- got a tripartite self-government negotiation
- 14 agreement that's structured, it's been in place
- 15 for some time with both the province and -- and I
- 16 can show you list after list after list of our
- 17 arrangements, of our self-government negotiations
- 18 with the province. It's not mayor and council
- 19 because they have no jurisdiction. But why do you
- 20 says that's who you have to talk to when you go
- 21 visit these communities? Because they are the
- 22 easiest and the cheapest. That's probably the end
- 23 result, why Hydro does it.
- So anyways, I conclude my comments.
- 25 And again, I do appreciate for the lengthiness of

- 1 my report, but I hope that some of the things I
- 2 had been able to share with you will assist you in
- 3 your findings and your decision. As I said, I
- 4 already thanked the Commissioner for the work you
- 5 have done, and I read some of the materials in the
- 6 media. I personally came here on the reason
- 7 wanted to wait until my turn to come, I didn't
- 8 want to come to listen to everybody speak. I
- 9 wanted to come here fresh from my ideas as the
- 10 leader of my people. So thank you very much.
- 11 THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you, President
- 12 Chartrand. Mr. Madden, will President Chartrand
- 13 be available after lunch?
- 14 MR. CHARTRAND: I could, once I finish
- 15 my meeting. I have a meeting at 2:00 o'clock with
- 16 the Minister of Child & Family Services. I could
- 17 come back tomorrow if you want, I'm here all day
- 18 tomorrow, or I can come back after my meeting with
- 19 the Minister. It's a very, very important meeting
- 20 I can't miss.
- 21 THE CHAIRMAN: I understand that.
- 22 Well, we're certainly going to have some questions
- 23 for you.
- 24 Consumers Association is on tomorrow.
- 25 You could come back later this afternoon?

- 1 MR. CHARTRAND: Sure, right after my
- 2 meeting with the Minister.
- 3 THE CHAIRMAN: Could we do the
- 4 cross-examination of the EPP immediately after
- 5 lunch?
- 6 MR. MADDEN: We have one more panel
- 7 with a few harvesters.
- 8 THE CHAIRMAN: Okay. That's fair
- 9 enough. So we'll do that. And then depending on
- 10 when President Chartrand is available, we may
- 11 switch to the cross-examination and then come back
- 12 to President Chartrand later this afternoon. Does
- 13 that work for you, sir?
- 14 MR. CHARTRAND: Oh, yes, I'll be here.
- 15 As soon as I finish my meeting, I'll come straight
- 16 down here.
- 17 THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you very much.
- 18 We'll break for lunch and come back at 1:00
- 19 o'clock.
- 20 (Proceedings recessed at 12:00 p.m.
- and reconvened at 1:00 p.m.)
- THE CHAIRMAN: Okay, continuing our
- 23 Metis days. Mr. Madden has another group of
- 24 witnesses. Welcome. I'd just like to note that
- when you're speaking into the mikes you will have

- 1 to speak fairly closely to the mikes, please.
- 2 Peter Fleming: Sworn
- 3 Elmer McCorrister: Sworn
- 4 MR. MADDEN: Mr. Fleming, we'll start
- 5 with you. If you wanted to introduce yourself and
- 6 go into your presentation.
- 7 MR. FLEMING: My name is Peter
- 8 Fleming, I am from Minitonas, Manitoba. I was
- 9 born and raised in Winnipegosis. That's up in the
- 10 19A area. Right now I'm in 18 for the hunting
- 11 areas. We don't have a map up on there.
- Just to give you a little bit of
- 13 background on some of the committees that I'm
- 14 involved with, I'm not here representing any of
- 15 them, let's just be clear on that. But I want to
- 16 give you some background on some of the
- 17 organizations that I'm involved with, just to give
- 18 you an idea on people that will come and talk with
- 19 me and share ideas. I'm not just someone that's
- 20 just, you know, a single individual.
- MR. MADDEN: And, Mr. Fleming, are you
- 22 Metis?
- 23 MR. FLEMING: I am Metis. I'm not
- 24 only a Metis, I'm a proud Metis, I'm a proud Metis
- 25 harvester. I carry my cards, and stamps are up to

- 1 date. I do have them here today and I would be
- 2 willing to share them and show the Commission what
- 3 they look like. Has the Commission seen the
- 4 cards? Would they be interested in viewing?
- 5 THE CHAIRMAN: I haven't seen it.
- 6 MR. FLEMING: If I may, I'll pass it
- 7 on.
- 8 THE CHAIRMAN: Out of a matter of
- 9 curiosity, these are the latest version?
- 10 MR. FLEMING: These are the latest
- 11 version. The stickers on the back of the
- 12 harvester card, they have to be renewed every
- 13 year. There's a 25-dollar fee that goes towards
- 14 the conservation fund within Manitoba Metis
- 15 Federation. So with that, tags are required for
- 16 harvesting.
- 17 I have sat as the local chair, I've
- 18 been elected as local chair for the Minitonas
- 19 local since 1998, and I have served the Manitoba
- 20 Metis Federation in that capacity. For the last
- 21 three years I have sat on the Swan River
- 22 Friendship Centre Board of Directors as the
- 23 vice-president. Over the last six years I have
- 24 sat on the Swan Valley Teachers Association
- 25 executive as well. And currently I sit on the

- 1 Western Region Moose Advisory Committee. I think
- 2 we heard a little bit about that yesterday. I'm
- 3 looking forward to answering some questions about
- 4 the moose decline and presenting some of the
- 5 issues and concerns there as well.
- 6 All right. Thank you. I'd like to
- 7 reiterate some of the concerns. I do harvesting
- 8 in and around these particular areas with the
- 9 panel that you heard from this morning. I do
- 10 harvest in and around -- where is my little
- 11 pointer here? Is this a pointer? Yeah. May I?
- 12 So this is where I am from. I currently live here
- 13 right now. Winnipegosis is actually just down
- 14 south of Camperville about 40 miles. So I
- 15 traditionally have harvested in around this
- 16 particular area for hunting game, right up from
- 17 the game hunting area 12 south, game hunting area
- 18 12.
- MR. MADDEN: So where does 12 go to?
- MR. FLEMING: Game hunting area 12
- 21 starts highway 10, and actually it's just on the
- 22 slide above. Game hunting area 12 runs from this
- 23 particular highway, highway 77 north and from
- 24 highway 10 west. The area right here where the
- dot is, that is the Porcupine Mountain area, and

- 1 that I believe is 13,13A. So I would have gone
- 2 hunting up in here, kind of all back into this
- 3 particular area that is affected. The area that
- 4 I'm pointing to right now is referred to as the
- 5 Moose Meadows area. Currently Hydro has relooked
- 6 at its route. So I see that we're still going on
- 7 the route that was submitted to the Commission
- 8 originally and that we're talking about, so I will
- 9 speak specifically to this particular route.
- 10 One of the concerns that's been
- 11 brought forth to my attention just in regards to
- 12 this particular area here is that in the EIS, if
- 13 we're going by the EIS, and I know the Commission
- 14 is, that moose is classified along with the other
- 15 mammals. So there's no differentiation with Hydro
- in regards to moose from muskrats, rabbits,
- 17 mammals. There is, however, a difference in
- 18 caribou, as noted in farther north where they have
- 19 relocate the route.
- 20 Right down here we have an area called
- 21 Moose Meadows. I have gathered a lot of
- 22 information on that particular area from sitting
- 23 on the Western Region Advisory Committee. Inside
- 24 that particular area, it's basically an untouched
- 25 area, it's not accessible in the summer time. In

- 1 the winter time it is accessible by snow machine,
- 2 by walking in. It is some prime moose habitat.
- 3 It also has in it a lot of rare plant species and
- 4 life. Just a few examples of some of the flora
- 5 that is in there; there are rare bog orchids,
- 6 there's pitcher plants, and that's just to name a
- 7 few. In looking at it, and in talking with others
- 8 about that area, you know, it basically has
- 9 tremendous biological diversity with unique
- 10 features, and it is an ideal candidate for
- 11 Manitoba's protected areas initiative. So there
- 12 are a lot of things in there that have to be
- 13 looked at.
- 14 I'm curious, has Manitoba Hydro done a
- 15 floral assessment on the route, or is it just
- 16 looking at animals?
- 17 And in regards to moose; obviously not
- 18 looking very hard because they knew, the Province
- 19 knew that there was a moose closure for the last
- 20 two years. Two years ago they pulled back all the
- 21 licence hunting. They did not issue any moose
- 22 hunting licences in those particular areas, 13,
- 23 13A, 14, 14A, 18, 18A, B and C. So obviously
- 24 there is a lack of communication between Manitoba
- 25 Conservation and Water Stewardship, or Manitoba

- 1 Hydro is not telling the truth here on that
- 2 particular bit of information.
- 3 There have been concerns probably for
- 4 the last three years. There's been a committee
- 5 formed in and around Swan River, it's called Moose
- 6 for Tomorrow. I am not part of that particular
- 7 group. There is a representative from the
- 8 Manitoba Metis Federation that does participate in
- 9 that group, and go and talk with them and share
- 10 ideas. They are concerned about the lack of
- 11 moose, the lack of moose that they have seen on
- 12 the ground. Within that group there's
- 13 Sapotaweyak, they have members on the Moose for
- 14 Tomorrow group. And that group was basically
- 15 formed by members of the First Nation, Metis and
- 16 individuals, concerned individuals, that saw a
- 17 decline in the moose populations. They came
- 18 together and said the government is not doing
- 19 anything about this particular situation, let's
- 20 look at game hunting area 14, 14A.
- 21 And if we look at the way that the
- 22 province has managed game hunting area 14, 14A, I
- 23 can refer back to a Powerpoint presentation with
- 24 some particular numbers. And I'll just go through
- 25 some of these numbers for you. Some of these

- 1 numbers are ones that really concern the group,
- 2 and they said we have to step in and take some
- 3 action, and get some things done because the
- 4 province, over a 20 year time period, has gone,
- 5 and through their management, the moose have
- 6 declined 94 percent. They have declined from
- 7 1604, and that's just the average median, 1604
- 8 moose down to 148 moose in game hunting areas 14,
- 9 14A.
- 10 Okay. 14, if we look at the map, runs
- 11 down right through in here. So right from here
- 12 right to the lake, to Pelican Rapids, all right
- 13 here to Lake Winnipegosis, that's the 14.
- 14 14A comes right here in and around the
- 15 Kettle Hills down to Cowan, down this highway
- 16 which I believe is -- I'm not sure of the number
- 17 on this highway. We all call it the Lenswood
- 18 highway. So basically right in here in the survey
- 19 done in the winter of 2011, Manitoba Conservation
- 20 did an aerial survey, and they counted 148 moose
- 21 in that area. 80 percent of those moose are right
- 22 here coming out of the Porcupine mountains.
- 23 MR. MADDEN: When you're saying right
- 24 here, where?
- MR. FLEMING: Right here -- sorry,

- 1 just east of highway 10 right along this
- 2 particular area where Bipole will be coming in and
- 3 through. Basically the snow pushes them out of
- 4 the mountains. Right about now we just had a
- 5 significant snowfall, we had about 14 and a half
- 6 inches in Minitonas. Swan had about roughly the
- 7 same. Mafeking had about 16 inches. Yes, I know
- 8 it does seem like a lot of snow, we did get a good
- 9 dump. Winnipeg has nothing compared to us. I
- 10 drove in last night and I said, man, I heard on
- 11 the news there's so much snow. There's not a lot
- 12 of snow here.
- 13 MR. MADDEN: In Toronto we would call
- 14 in the national guard for that.
- MR. FLEMING: But that's what happens.
- 16 When they do the counts, they do the counts, they
- 17 do the aerial surveys in January. And by that
- 18 time there's usually a fair amount of snow up in
- 19 the mountains, and a lot of the moose do push down
- 20 into the lower lying areas. They won't stick
- 21 around the existing transmission line, they won't
- 22 stick around the highway, they'll jump across the
- 23 highway. You'll notice how close this current
- 24 transmission line is to the highway. So basically
- once the moose get across here they are into this

- 1 undisturbed area and they are off and they are
- 2 gone.
- 3 Some of the main concerns with the
- 4 Bipole line is you're putting in a 200-foot line.
- 5 You're putting in a super freeway pretty much.
- 6 There's a lot of snowmobilers up in that area, if
- 7 you check statistics on Autopac. The Commission
- 8 does have access to that. You can see exactly how
- 9 many registered snowmobiles there are up in the
- 10 Swan River Valley. Last year we were one of the
- 11 only areas that had snow. People were coming from
- 12 as far away as Killarney, Winnipeg, Ste. Anne's.
- 13 They are bringing their snow machines, trailers,
- 14 and running on some of the groomed trails up in
- 15 Swan River. They also run them down the highway
- 16 lines. So now we're going to be running skidoos
- 17 up and down, disturbing all of this undisturbed
- 18 basically natural habitat that was there before.
- 19 And this is going to take place once there is a
- lot of snow, and those moose have been pushed
- down.
- MR. MADDEN: So the black line to the
- 23 left, is that a highway?
- 24 MR. FLEMING: The black line to the
- 25 left?

- 1 MR. MADDEN: The one you said there's
- 2 an existing route and once they get passed that
- 3 they are --
- 4 MR. FLEMING: Basically right here
- 5 this little dotted line is an existing
- 6 transmission line. I'm not sure of the size of
- 7 it. Let me just check this map here.
- 8 MR. MADDEN: You're saying right now
- 9 to the east of that, that's an area of high moose
- 10 habitat?
- MR. FLEMING: Yes, because they
- 12 basically push from the west. The snow pushes
- 13 them out of these Porcupine Mountains. You can
- 14 see right here it is a provincial forest. It is
- 15 what they call the Procupine Mountains. It pushes
- 16 them down out of the mountains, across the
- 17 highway, and then they get into here. You'll
- 18 notice how close this super highway is here for
- 19 skidoos.
- 20 MR. MADDEN: And what you're saying is
- 21 now Bipole III will fragment that area?
- MR. FLEMING: Bipole III as you can
- 23 see runs right down the middle of this area and
- 24 disturbs this whole entire area that does have
- 25 80 percent of the moose. Those are available from

- 1 Manitoba Conservation with the high, medium, low
- 2 density counts. I had the opportunity to fly with
- 3 Conservation last January. They took me up in the
- 4 helicopter for the day, and I was able to do some
- 5 of the moose counts. And we did some grid
- 6 sections. There is not a lot of moose out there.
- 7 It was nice. President Chartrand this morning
- 8 talked about Conservation's willingness to have us
- 9 up and have himself up in the plane and actually
- 10 look at moose, and I was given that opportunity.
- MR. MADDEN: So you're saying the
- 12 counts aren't good there now. But has it been in
- 13 the past in that area?
- 14 MR. FLEMING: Well, if we go according
- 15 to the studies and the flights that they've done,
- 16 yes.
- 17 MR. MADDEN: Other than the studies,
- 18 but also that's where you went hunting before?
- 19 MR. FLEMING: Yeah, right in here,
- 20 right in these particular areas, Kettle Hills,
- 21 just up by Mafeking, Bellsite, those are
- 22 traditionally where I have gone for moose. And
- 23 then those moose will -- as they push from here
- 24 they will come out on to Lake Winnipegosis, just
- 25 far off the other side of the map as well into the

- 1 islands and different things there. There's
- 2 several islands on Lake Winnipegosis, Fox Point,
- 3 different places that traditionally in the fall
- 4 we'd go up with fishing boats and go and harvest
- 5 up in that area.
- I come from a long family of
- 7 commercial fishermen. My grandpa and my grandma
- 8 commercial fished. They had four boys. They all
- 9 fished as well. You know, we were looking at four
- 10 fishing boats and five 20,000-pound quotas on that
- 11 particular lake. When I talk fishing boats, I'm
- 12 talking 45, 47-foot steel boats, you know, so I do
- 13 have some concern, like Mr. Genaille had for the
- 14 fish and some of the run-off this morning with
- 15 regards to the pesticides. We do still have some
- 16 licences and they are currently still being fished
- 17 on Lake Winnipegosis.
- 18 So I quess the one question from that
- 19 was is there a formal assessment being done on the
- 20 particular route? That's one question that I
- 21 would like to have an answer to from Hydro.
- I keep referring to the Bipole III
- 23 line as a super highway. That just didn't come
- 24 out of the blue. Probably about a year ago I do
- 25 imagine, I'm not sure on the particular date, I

- 1 was at a, I guess, a consultation in regards to
- 2 Bipole when Bipole first came up and the Province
- 3 was deciding whether to go east side, west side.
- 4 And a representative from Hydro had shared with us
- 5 about the line and how much better it's going to
- 6 be for caribou. You know, they'll have easier
- 7 access, they can run up and down. And he says
- 8 there's not one square foot on those two
- 9 transmission lines, Bipole I and Bipole II up by
- 10 the dams that's not touched by hoof prints of the
- 11 caribou.
- So I said to him, well, that's exactly
- 13 what we're concerned about. We're concerned about
- 14 the animals, they are going to start using that as
- 15 a highway. The predators will pick up on that and
- 16 they will start using it as well. Hunters will
- 17 pick up on that. They assured me that there will
- 18 be limited access. Limited access, if anyone has
- 19 been out quadding or four by fouring or anything
- 20 like that and been up in the mountains, there's no
- 21 limit to the access when you're on a four wheel
- 22 drive and you have a chain-saw.
- 23 Some of the decommissioned roads --
- 24 Louisiana Pacific we heard about them this
- 25 morning. When Louisiana Pacific decommissions a

- 1 road they basically just pile a bunch of trees and
- 2 dig up the road, and pile a bunch of stuff in
- 3 front of the access. I can't go up there and
- 4 drive there in my truck, but I can drive up to the
- 5 road with my truck and look off to the side and
- 6 there's a beaten path where the four wheelers kind
- 7 of go in and around and back up on the road.
- 8 Louisiana Pacific puts in these access roads to
- 9 access their cut box, they decommission them by
- 10 basically throwing some logs, tearing out the
- 11 road. You know a day and a chain-saw, you're in
- there with your quad and you're gone hunting. So
- 13 that's a particular concern that I do have with
- 14 the line.
- 15 And when I talk about super highway, I
- 16 talk about the super highway for the animals to be
- 17 moving back and forth, the predators to be chasing
- 18 them, skidoos to be racing around.
- 19 The western corridor, basically the
- 20 bread basket that we heard about this morning, it
- 21 is just that. It is a place where there's a lot
- 22 of harvesting of berries, there's a lot of
- 23 harvesting of medicines, there's harvesting of
- 24 animals. I'm not saying it's a bad idea to put it
- 25 there, I'm just saying it's a bad idea to put it

- 1 there without proper studies. Who knows where the
- 2 line is going to be in two weeks. Will it change
- 3 again? People in my area are concerned. When you
- 4 ask them what do you think of the area here, what
- 5 do you think of it going there? They say we don't
- 6 even know. We heard from the Trappers Association
- 7 this morning, the vice-president Glenn Roberts as
- 8 conveyed by Bobby Church, he doesn't even know
- 9 where it's going, so they can't meet on it to
- 10 discuss the route. I think we have to have a
- 11 little more information on it and actually speak
- 12 to it.
- I'm just going through some notes
- 14 here. I sort of jotted things down that I wanted
- 15 to sort of touch base on.
- I guess I can almost bring this
- 17 presentation that I'm giving almost to a close.
- 18 But I'm curious on the number of locals in the
- 19 particular regions. Has the Commission, in
- 20 setting up the hearings, looked at the amount of
- 21 locals and the amount of hearings in the
- 22 particular regions of the Manitoba Metis
- 23 Federation? Has that ever been looked at by the
- 24 Commission? And how do you go about determining
- 25 where to set up the hearings? The residents of

- 1 Swan River and that particular area are very
- 2 concerned about being neglected. I have actually
- 3 prepared a little bit of a statement here that I'd
- 4 like to read shortly. But to put it into
- 5 perspective, if individuals wanted to attend a
- 6 hearing by the CEC Commission, they would have to
- 7 travel to The Pas or to Dauphin during the day.
- 8 From Swan River to The Pas we're looking at the
- 9 better part of two hours, two hours minimum,
- 10 probably about two hours and 15 minutes. If we
- 11 chose to go south to Dauphin, we're looking at
- 12 another two hour run. The hydro line, proposed
- 13 Bipole line runs within 20 miles of Swan River.
- 14 It runs pretty much within 20 miles of all the
- 15 communities, all the areas, all the locals right
- 16 from The Pas to Dauphin.
- 17 The Commission in setting up their
- 18 hearings basically looked at it, I'll put it into
- 19 a perspective that you may understand coming from
- 20 Winnipeg. I don't mean to insult you that you're
- 21 coming from Winnipeg, it's just that I'll bring it
- 22 in terms -- make it a little closer to home I
- 23 guess is what I'm looking for. If Bipole is
- 24 running within 20 miles of the TransCanada highway
- 25 from Brandon to Kenora, and a Commission that was

- 1 charged with hearing the concerns of the
- 2 individuals that the line was to affect set up
- 3 hearings in Brandon and in Kenora and excluded you
- 4 here in Winnipeg, you would be a little bit upset,
- 5 I feel, and there would be public backlash. Am I
- 6 correct in making these assumptions? I would
- 7 think so. So I don't know what the Commission's
- 8 reasoning on not having it there is, whether it
- 9 was just perhaps an oversight or maybe it was just
- 10 something that they didn't do the research on in
- 11 having it in those particular areas.
- I guess basically it's not only my
- 13 feeling, but the feeling of a lot of the user
- 14 groups and a lot of the parties involved that the
- 15 CEC has failed the residents of the western
- 16 corridor by not including them. Why? Why do they
- 17 feel this way? Well, because they haven't had the
- 18 public hearing. They haven't had the consultation
- 19 with them there. They haven't come to them. They
- 20 have the knowledge, they have passion, and they
- 21 have a genuine understanding, and they genuinely
- 22 care about the sustainability of the natural
- 23 resources, and they aren't afraid to express
- 24 themselves.
- This Commission obviously didn't want,

- 1 you know, the constructive networking with those
- 2 that it directly affected in that particular
- 3 corridor. The people of the western corridor are
- 4 appalled by the Commission's ignorance and
- 5 snubbing. I fail to see why you would omit these
- 6 persons from having an opportunity to share with
- 7 you their knowledge and insight. You know, these
- 8 hearings should not be about politics, they should
- 9 be about what's doing what is right for the
- 10 environment and not the purse strings of Hydro or
- 11 the provincial coffers.
- 12 The CEC is failing the environment,
- 13 it's failing the wildlife and it's failing
- 14 Manitobans. I strongly suggest that the
- 15 Commission revisit their decision to exclude the
- 16 residents of this area and hold hearings in a more
- 17 accessible location. There would be time for this
- in light of the recent adjournment. I understand
- 19 that there's going to be an adjournment as of
- 20 yesterday.
- I guess basically what the residents
- 22 want is just to have their voice heard, and I am
- 23 here to convey that to you today. I'm not here to
- 24 criticize and say that you have done everything
- 25 wrong. I trust that you are doing everything to

- 1 the best of your ability, but there are some
- 2 deficiencies. And I just wanted to share and
- 3 point those out that there are concerns out there.
- 4 MR. MADDEN: Mr. Fleming can you
- 5 answer, or why do you think the moose populations
- 6 have declined in those areas?
- 7 MR. FLEMING: The moose populations
- 8 have declined in those areas -- well, particularly
- 9 because of probably over harvesting. You know,
- 10 the province did studies. They did a study in
- 11 '92, they did a study again ten years later, ten
- 12 years after that. It's pretty hard to know
- 13 whether you should cut tags back for licensed
- 14 hunters, if you don't do a count on what you have.
- 15 So the province has failed in that sense that they
- 16 are not keeping track of their inventory, so to
- 17 say. First Nations knew the moose were on a
- 18 decline, Metis knew the moose were on a decline.
- 19 Some have stopped harvesting and held back. Some
- 20 families that took two moose, they would take one
- 21 because there was less moose. This is not
- 22 something new. This is something that's been
- 23 noticed since early 90's. The province wouldn't
- 24 listen. Like I say, the province wouldn't listen
- 25 until about three years ago when the Moose for

- 1 Tomorrow were formed, and they put a lot of
- 2 pressure on the government.
- MR. MADDEN: Was that group formed
- 4 prior to the closures?
- 5 MR. FLEMING: That group was formed
- 6 prior to the closures. And I personally believe
- 7 that that group is responsible for the closures by
- 8 applying such pressures to the government.
- 9 MR. MADDEN: What do you prefer for
- 10 food? Moose or elk or --
- 11 MR. FLEMING: I prefer moose myself.
- 12 It's strange that you would ask that, because I
- 13 know when my daughter was about five years old and
- 14 we had moose, we had elk, deer, she just always
- 15 seemed to like moose. It wasn't from this is
- 16 better or that is better or coaching her or
- 17 anything on what I thought she should enjoy more,
- 18 but she just preferred the taste of moose. She
- 19 likes moose roasts more, she likes moose jerky
- 20 more. You know, if you were to give her moose
- 21 jerky and beef jerky, she wouldn't even touch the
- 22 beef jerky. I don't even buy beef jerky in the
- 23 store because I find it way too fat. Too much fat
- 24 content in it. It's gonna kill you.
- MR. MADDEN: What are you seeing on

- 1 the ground in relation to harvesting in these
- 2 areas? Are there more harvesters, less harvesters
- 3 they are going different locations, what?
- 4 MR. FLEMING: There are more
- 5 harvesters on the ground now, with the
- 6 implementation of the harvester card, and Metis
- 7 not being scared to hunt and suppressed from their
- 8 traditional rights anymore. Some of them are no
- 9 longer poachers. Some would do it anyway. I do
- 10 know several, but there are more hunters.
- 11 MR. MADDEN: And where are the hunters
- 12 going? So for yourself, if you can't get moose --
- MR. FLEMING: For myself if I wanted
- 14 to harvest a moose I don't have to go into area
- 15 12, which is a big concern right now. There is a
- 16 lot of harvesting being done in area 12.
- 17 Residents of area 12, residents of Barrows,
- 18 there's a small Metis community of Barrows, they
- 19 are very concerned about the moose population, the
- 20 amount of moose hunters that have come in. That
- 21 is still a fully licensed area by the province as
- 22 well. So now you have provincial issued licences
- 23 up there, you have First Nations, you have Metis
- 24 harvesters as well. So they are noticing a big
- 25 decline in their moose population because it was

- 1 getting -- last year it got hammered pretty hard.
- 2 Guys are waiting for those moose to cross the
- 3 highway and they are blasting them. Basically
- 4 once the snowfall hits in the mountains, those
- 5 moose push down out of the mountains and feed into
- 6 12 to the north and 14 to the east. You know, so
- 7 basically right now as it stands, we're basically
- 8 stopping 12 at the expense of 13A. That would be
- 9 the closest to go, that would be about an hour and
- 10 a half. On the other southward I would have to go
- 11 as far down to Roblin. I don't see it on your map
- 12 here. But it extends right down to Roblin. The
- 13 highway that runs actually east and west from
- 14 Dauphin to the provincial border, Manitoba,
- 15 Saskatchewan border, would have to go south of
- 16 that line.
- 17 Like the president shared this
- 18 morning, there are pockets of moose down in the
- 19 Turtle Mountain areas and stuff like that. There
- 20 again, coming from Minitonas, you are on about a
- 21 four to five hour run.
- MR. MADDEN: Okay.
- 23 MR. FLEMING: Okay. I'm shooting more
- 24 deer and harvesting an elk. I'm not cutting back
- in my use of wild game, it has just changed, and

- 1 that's like many other hunters as well.
- 2 MR. MADDEN: Are you seeing any
- 3 pressures on the elk now?
- 4 MR. FLEMING: There is way more
- 5 pressures on the elk. They are getting fewer and
- 6 far between. A lot of the landowners don't want
- 7 you on the land hunting their elk because they are
- 8 waiting for these late season draws. They have
- 9 applied for the draw, they don't want people on
- 10 there shooting their elk. So it does make it
- 11 difficult. And when the elk do get into an
- 12 accessible place to harvest them, they are, you
- 13 know, shot pretty quickly and on the move. So
- 14 there is an increased pressure on elk which is
- 15 going to have a, you know, direct implications on
- 16 the elk, the sustainability of the elk.
- 17 Deer are getting a lot more pressures
- 18 as well. The province has taken it upon
- 19 themselves with the studies to cut back licensed
- 20 hunters to one deer this year. Previous years
- 21 they could go out with a bow and arrow. They
- 22 could go out with a musket, they could go out with
- 23 a rifle and they could shoot a deer in each
- 24 season. My particular area this year, because of
- 25 the low deer numbers, they have cut back the

- 1 licensed hunter to one deer. So the numbers are
- 2 on the decline there.
- 3 MR. MADDEN: Okay. Elmer. How old
- 4 are you, Elmer?
- 5 MR. McCORRISTER: I'm 78.
- 6 MR. MADDEN: How many kids do you
- 7 have.
- 8 MR. McCORRISTER: Five.
- 9 MR. MADDEN: And what do you do for a
- 10 living?
- MR. McCORRISTER: Trap.
- MR. MADDEN: How long have you trapped
- 13 for?
- MR. McCORRISTER: All of my life.
- MR. MADDEN: And where do you trap?
- MR. McCORRISTER: Right now? I trap
- 17 up in the Kettle Hills.
- MR. MADDEN: And how long have you
- 19 been trapping in that area for?
- 20 MR. McCORRISTER: Five years. Before
- 21 I was trapping south towards the Boissevain area,
- 22 Deloraine area. I have a registered trapline
- 23 there.
- MR. MADDEN: And for all those years
- 25 you have been trapping, where else have you

- 1 trapped in? Just in the Kettle Hills area or
- 2 other areas too?
- 3 MR. McCORRISTER: When I came out of
- 4 the army, I went up north to Mafeking, and I wound
- 5 up in Birch River, and I started trapping in
- 6 Kettle Hills then. That was in 1954 when I start
- 7 trapping in there. And I trapped there, oh, for
- 8 about 13 years in that area and got to know that
- 9 area pretty good. And, of course, about that time
- 10 I got married. And I had one daughter born when I
- 11 was there, and I moved to the Deloraine area -- no
- 12 Dauphin area. I worked in Dauphin as a truck
- 13 driver there, and I stayed around there until I
- 14 had -- until all my kids were born there, the five
- 15 of them. And then I didn't want them to be
- 16 raised -- like I used to live in the Deloraine
- 17 area before I went to the army. I lived there. I
- 18 took my schooling there, got into a lot of trouble
- 19 there, worked around there. And I knew everybody.
- 20 So I went back to Deloraine area, and I got myself
- 21 a registered trapline there.
- MR. MADDEN: And so your trapline
- 23 right now is in Kettle Hills?
- MR. McCORRISTER: Yes.
- MR. MADDEN: Do you have any helpers

- 1 on your trapline?
- 2 MR. McCORRISTER: No. Like, it's an
- 3 area where everybody can trap, like more than one.
- 4 It's an open area. It's not an open area, but you
- 5 have to -- it's a registered area where people can
- 6 go in there. And if they are voted in there, you
- 7 are allowed to trap there. And I went to Barrows
- 8 to a meeting there, and they elected me to go
- 9 trapping, and I said I'll be trapping in the
- 10 Kettle Hills.
- 11 MR. MADDEN: Are there a lot of Metis
- 12 who trap in the Kettle Hills?
- 13 MR. McCORRISTER: Yes. First Nation
- 14 too. Like, where I got to know everybody, is in
- 15 the Kettle Hills there. There's one old fellow
- 16 there we call him (inaudible). He's a Native guy.
- 17 He lived there all his life in the bush. And he
- 18 got myself a little shack there. We went and seen
- 19 the Chief and Council. Like, it's an Indian
- 20 reserve, and they allowed me to live there. I get
- 21 along good with them. And I'm there if anybody is
- 22 sick. And I stayed there. And I'm pretty near
- 23 living there right now. In the winter time I live
- 24 there all the time pretty near, and I trap and I
- 25 got a good skidoo and I go out.

- 1 MR. MADDEN: How are the furs in the
- 2 Kettle Hills?
- 3 MR. McCORRISTER: Good.
- 4 MR. MADDEN: Will your trapline be
- 5 impacted by Bipole III?
- 6 MR. McCORRISTER: Oh, yeah. Like it's
- 7 going to come across the community pasture there.
- 8 The community pasture is closing down this year I
- 9 think is what I heard.
- MR. MADDEN: Where is that on the map?
- 11 What community pasture are you talking about?
- 12 MR. McCORRISTER: By Lenswood, up in
- 13 that area, and kind of north right where the
- 14 Bipole III is coming through there.
- MR. FLEMING: So Birch River is here?
- MR. McCORRISTER: All in that area.
- 17 MR. MADDEN: How much is the area of
- 18 the Kettle Hills?
- MR. McCORRISTER: Well, you see where
- 20 that red -- where the Native -- right there, where
- 21 the Natives, that's an Indian reserve. The Kettle
- 22 Hills kind of runs -- the Kettles are farther up
- 23 on top, the top right-hand corner. That's where
- 24 the Kettles are. What they call the Kettles is
- 25 the stones, the big stones, and that's where I

- 1 trap up in all the way up into Pelican Lake.
- 2 MR. MADDEN: How far do the Kettle
- 3 Hills go?
- 4 MR. McCORRISTER: It runs all the way
- 5 down -- I would imagine them hills runs right to
- 6 Winnipegosis and farther, you know, because it's a
- 7 ridge.
- 8 MR. MADDEN: Right. And so the
- 9 community pasture, that's going to be dissected or
- 10 transected by Bipole III?
- 11 MR. McCORRISTER: I would imagine.
- MR. MADDEN: Has Hydro been in contact
- 13 with you about --
- MR. McCORRISTER: No, no.
- MR. MADDEN: And what are your other
- 16 options, if you don't trap?
- MR. McCORRISTER: Well, what can I
- 18 say? That's all I ever did. I don't know
- 19 anything else to do. I like learning the younger
- 20 kids to trap, and that's the only reason why I do
- 21 it.
- MR. MADDEN: Do you take kids out on
- 23 your trapline?
- 24 MR. McCORRISTER: Oh, yes, if they are
- 25 around, yeah. Even some older fellas too.

Page 4690 MR. MADDEN: You teach them? 1 2 MR. McCORRISTER: Yeah. 3 MR. MADDEN: So, it's not just you 4 that benefits from the trapline? 5 MR. McCORRISTER: No, no. But when the fur gets -- when there's lots of fur, I trap 6 lots. When it's low, I don't trap too much. It's 7 just like the moose, I see the moose, like there 8 is three moose there last year all the time. I 9 don't hunt them. 10 11 MR. MADDEN: Why? 12 MR. McCORRISTER: I don't have to. Just me and my wife. One moose -- but we get a 13 14 deer and, of course, I'm Metis too, I used to live 15 off of moose meat a long time ago. MR. MADDEN: Do you like moose meat? 16 17 MR. McCORRISTER: Oh, yes. 18 MR. MADDEN: Do you prefer moose meat? 19 MR. McCORRISTER: Oh, yes. 20 MR. MADDEN: Are you concerned about 21 Bipole III? 22 MR. McCORRISTER: Well, I know when 23 they talked about spraying, oh, that's a no-no for 24 me. 25 MR. MADDEN: Why?

- 1 MR. McCORRISTER: Because down south
- 2 where I used to trap at White Water Lake, I don't
- 3 know if you know, I used to trap rats there. An
- 4 ordinary trap would last one year there. The
- 5 pesticide would rust that trap until it's worth
- 6 nothing in one year, and that's just pesticide.
- 7 That's the stuff what -- and that's just from the
- 8 fertilizer has got that stuff in it, and it's a
- 9 run-off. Now this Bipole, and if they spray that,
- 10 that's all going to run into the creeks and the
- 11 rivers, and that's going to run off into the
- 12 lakes, the lake runs north, farther north. I
- 13 know.
- 14 MR. MADDEN: That's not good in your
- 15 mind?
- MR. McCORRISTER: That's not good.
- 17 Like, if we could cut the bush out, you know, they
- 18 will have to, you know. But I wouldn't advise any
- 19 big project to spray, and the spraying, it's a
- 20 no-no.
- 21 MR. MADDEN: And you said other Metis
- 22 trap up there. Where do they come from?
- 23 MR. McCORRISTER: Some from Sap Indian
- 24 reserve, some from Indian Birch comes up there. I
- 25 would meet guys from Duck Bay up in that area, and

- 1 some from Camperville. And I used to be an agent
- 2 for fur harvesters. I had been an agent since
- 3 they ever started. This year I quit, I quit them.
- 4 MR. MADDEN: Have you ever had to
- 5 engage with Hydro before in relation to your
- 6 trapline?
- 7 MR. McCORRISTER: I trapped on their
- 8 lines. Like, I do know the animals. It's not
- 9 plentiful on them lines.
- 10 MR. MADDEN: Do you have anything else
- 11 you want to say?
- MR. McCORRISTER: Pardon?
- MR. MADDEN: Do you have anything else
- 14 that you want to say?
- MR. McCORRISTER: No, not too much
- 16 more.
- 17 MR. MADDEN: Okay. That's good.
- 18 Peter, do you have anything else?
- MR. FLEMING: No, I think that's just
- 20 about it. But I would appreciate a response as
- 21 far as why the CEC, you know, chose not to have a
- 22 hearing -- hearings that make it accessible right
- 23 in the bread basket. It would help to take that
- 24 message back to the people that are concerned
- 25 about it.

- 1 MR. MADDEN: Okay.
- 2 MR. FLEMING: If there's any
- 3 questions, I'd be, you know, I did use some fairly
- 4 strong words and fairly strong statements. But
- 5 those are the feelings of the people in that area
- 6 that are passionate about the environment. They
- 7 are passionate about the moose, they are
- 8 passionate about the floral, they are passionate
- 9 about wildlife. They want to be heard. They
- 10 can't take time off work and, you know, zip two
- 11 hours into Dauphin or two hours north to The Pas
- 12 or come in here five and a half hours to Winnipeg.
- 13 It's just not feasible.
- 14 MR. MADDEN: That's why we brought you
- 15 in.
- MR. FLEMING: That's why you brought
- 17 me in. And thank you very much for allowing me
- 18 the privilege to be here and speak to the
- 19 committee. Thank you, you know, to the Commission
- 20 for hearing my concerns and some of the concerns
- 21 that I bring forth from my area.
- One more issue that I would like to
- 23 speak to, I think it was discussed a little bit
- 24 yesterday, was the issue of moose collaring. I
- 25 sit on the West Region Moose Advisory Committee,

- Western Moose Advisory Committee there. There is 1
- a proposal put forth by Moose for Tomorrow to do a 2
- 3 collaring project in the Duck Mountains. That
- would be south here of Minitonas, south of Swan 4
- River, Duck Mountains would be right in this area. 5
- If I go on this map it's right there. So the 6
- proposal there is for collaring in that particular 7
- area. And that's done with Dan Soprovich and Rick 8
- Wowchuk are the co-chairs of Moose for Tomorrow. 9
- Dan Soprovich is the one heading up that moose 10
- collaring project and he is trying to access funds 11
- and dollars for it. There will be no collaring in 12
- the Porcupine Mountains, there will be no 13
- collaring of moose in Moose Meadows from what the 14
- 15 committee has been told.
- I have been to every single one of the 16
- advisory committee meetings. Hydro has not been 17
- to one. If you were told that they were, they 18
- 19 have not been. And I would gladly stand here and
- 20 debate that with Manitoba Hydro, if they were so
- 21 to feel that I was out of line and wrongly
- accusing them of not being there. 22
- 23 I will say, though, that at a meeting
- last week they do have a request to come and speak 24
- with the committee. As far as the committee is 25

- 1 concerned, that's their first contact with us was
- 2 last week. They had to meet with us, they wanted
- 3 to talk about Bipole. Well, holy man, the CEC
- 4 hearings are almost done and now Hydro wants to
- 5 meet with the Moose Advisory Committee that's been
- 6 in place for almost two years now? April of 2011
- 7 is when the committee was formed and now Hydro
- 8 wants to meet with us almost two years later? We
- 9 have to do it this week, let's get it done. So
- 10 that's coming from the committee, that's being at
- 11 the meetings, that's hearing what they are saying.
- To my knowledge, Hydro is not involved
- 13 with collaring right now at all with the moose.
- 14 There is talk with Conservation about a possible
- 15 moose collaring project. If it is out there, I
- 16 would be curious to see the budget. I would be
- 17 curious to see if Manitoba Hydro could produce
- 18 that particular proposal, the Manitoba
- 19 Conservation proposal for the collaring project,
- 20 if they could produce that to the Commission.
- 21 MR. MADDEN: And if they did go ahead
- 22 with that project, do you think the Metis
- 23 community needs to be involved?
- 24 MR. FLEMING: Oh, I do, and I think
- 25 the collaring project would be great. It would

- 1 give such a wealth of knowledge as far as where
- 2 the moose are, where they travel, where they calf.
- 3 You know, we could tell when they come out of the
- 4 mountains, where they are particularly bedding
- 5 down, where they are getting bred.
- 6 MR. MADDEN: Do you think that would
- 7 have been helpful for routing?
- 8 MR. FLEMING: It would have been
- 9 tremendously helpful. It would be tremendously
- 10 helpful now as well, just to know for future.
- 11 It's a great idea, and I think Hydro should pick
- 12 up on it. I just can't sit here and hear that
- 13 Hydro, you know, I have heard a story that Hydro
- 14 has been to the committee. I haven't missed a
- meeting and they haven't been there. And I'm
- 16 under oath, and I have no vested interest in it
- 17 other than the betterment of the moose and making
- 18 it better. I drove, you know -- I left home
- 19 yesterday at five o'clock, I got in here just
- 20 before 11, and I am driving home tonight to work
- 21 tomorrow morning. I'm not going to sit here and
- 22 stretch truths in front of this Commission and
- 23 waste their time and waste mine. We're all here
- 24 for the one reason, and it is to do the right
- 25 thing for the environment. Conservation,

- 1 preservation and doing what's best for the
- 2 environment. That's what everybody wants.
- 3 MR. MADDEN: Thanks.
- 4 THE CHAIRMAN: Any questions for these
- 5 witnesses? Hydro, no? Any participant groups?
- 6 Any of the panelists? Mr. Gibbons.
- 7 MR. GIBBONS: I think either of you
- 8 might answer this but I suspect Mr. Fleming is the
- 9 one I'm directing it to more so just because of
- 10 some of your descriptions earlier of locations and
- 11 so on. And that is if I can just pose a
- 12 hypothetical question it would help clarify your
- 13 concerns for me and help me understand them. If
- 14 we assume that Hydro were to get the licence to go
- 15 ahead and build the Bipole line, is there a way
- 16 for Bipole to connect the northern part and the
- 17 southern part of their line through this area
- 18 that's contained on the two maps, Swan River -- I
- 19 guess the area essentially from Red Deer Lake down
- 20 to the Duck Mountains. Is there a way that to
- 21 you, given what you know, would make more sense
- than the line that you see now which you have
- 23 described as going right through the heart of
- 24 Moose Meadows? What would your advice be, I guess
- 25 is the question. I think that would help clarify

- 1 your position for me.
- 2 MR. FLEMING: Well, I do believe that
- 3 Manitoba Conservation has proposed a line that
- 4 they submitted to Hydro in March. That actually
- 5 came down a lot closer to highway 10 along the
- 6 existing transmission line. To me that would make
- 7 sense. You know, if we run the line close to
- 8 where there's an existing line, we're going to
- 9 have less disturbance farther in. So instead of
- 10 disrupting, you know, way back in the bush where
- 11 nobody goes, well, guess what, we go there. Moose
- 12 go there. There has to be places for them to go
- 13 and, you know, reproduce and different things. If
- 14 we came down closer on this side, I do think it
- 15 would be -- I'm not an environmental biologist,
- 16 I'm not a, you know, like Bobby Church said this
- 17 morning, I don't know anything, I don't have any
- 18 big titles behind my name. I quess I do have a
- 19 few titles. But as a harvester and as someone
- 20 that's out in the community and a fairly logical
- 21 thinking person, it makes more sense to run the
- line closer to where one that has already been
- 23 run.
- 24 You have Bipole I and II running
- 25 fairly close, you know, down the centre of the

- 1 province. What would be wrong with running that
- 2 line closer to the existing transmission line?
- 3 Yes, it is closer to the moose habitat that are
- 4 getting pushed down from the Porcupines, but once
- 5 they are over and across, they are gone. Like you
- 6 say -- like I say, if you've got skidoos racing up
- 7 and down on this particular line here, so the
- 8 moose get across, they've got a highway they have
- 9 to cross, hopefully they don't get killed, cross
- 10 this transmission line and now then they are back
- in here, and now they've got skidoos and what have
- 12 you racing up and down, where are they going to go
- 13 from here?
- MR. MADDEN: So it fragments.
- MR. FLEMING: It does fragment it
- 16 quite substantially in my opinion. I hope that
- 17 answered your question, Mr. Gibbons.
- 18 MR. GIBBONS: It does. And just so
- 19 you know, in my teaching days I taught a course
- 20 called theory and practice. I might have the
- 21 theory, but you have the practice and that's why I
- 22 am asking the question. I don't think you need --
- 23 whether you have titles or not, you don't need
- 24 titles to give a sense of your experience, and
- 25 experiential learning I think is often just as

- 1 important. So that's why I asked the question.
- 2 It's important to know what the people on the
- 3 ground are experiencing.
- 4 MR. FLEMING: Excellent, thank you,
- 5 and I appreciate that. And I appreciate your
- 6 understanding and concern and listening to people
- 7 that are on the ground. And because -- if I was
- 8 in Winnipeg, I wouldn't have any idea. I don't
- 9 have any idea on some of the issues that are
- 10 happening in and around this particular area.
- 11 That's why I'm here is to share some of my
- 12 knowledge on the area. And thank you,
- 13 Mr. Gibbons.
- 14 THE CHAIRMAN: Mr. Fleming, I'll try
- 15 to answer your question about holding sessions in
- 16 Swan River. I suspect I won't satisfy you, but
- 17 when we plan to hold hearings outside of the
- 18 cities there's all kinds of things that come into
- 19 play; there's logistics; there's the availability
- 20 of halls on dates that work for us; there is the
- 21 availability of hotel space on dates that work for
- 22 us; there is travel arrangements that need to be
- 23 made. We also -- it's impossible for us to go to
- every community that we probably should go to.
- 25 It's impossible for us to hear from everybody that

- 1 we should or that might want to present before us.
- 2 So we have to make a best guess at what works.
- 3 When we were looking at holding a session in that
- 4 west central or parkland area, we considered
- 5 Winnipegosis, we considered Dauphin, we considered
- 6 Swan River. And for this set of hearings, Dauphin
- 7 just worked out better for us. I realize that
- 8 there are a number of people in Swan River who may
- 9 well have wished to appear before us. I suspected
- 10 by the nature of presentations that we had heard
- in Thompson and Gillam and The Pas, and then later
- in Dauphin, when we first had this request about
- 13 going to Swan River, I suspected that even though
- 14 we wouldn't be able to go to Swan River, we would
- 15 still hear from voices in Swan River, as we have
- 16 heard from you and as we have heard from others
- 17 who live in that general area.
- 18 So I apologize that we weren't able to
- 19 go there, but it's just not possible for us to go
- 20 everywhere that might wish us to come.
- MR. FLEMING: So would it be possible
- 22 now with the upcoming recess, that Swan River
- 23 could be looked at as a possible area? Like, I
- 24 say, you talked about possibly going to
- 25 Winnipegosis. If we look at the Bipole map down

- 1 there, Bipole runs about 40 miles from Dauphin.
- 2 All the other communities in along there, they are
- 3 within a 20-mile jaunt of the particular line. If
- 4 we're talking Camperville, it's the exact same
- 5 distance from Camperville as it is to Dauphin.
- 6 Well, no actually it's about an hour and a half
- 7 Camperville to Dauphin, and it's about 50 minutes
- 8 to Swan River. It's an hour and five minutes from
- 9 Duck Bay to Swan River.
- 10 THE CHAIRMAN: I realize --
- 11 MR. FLEMING: There is a lot of travel
- 12 time, and I do understand, but like I had
- 13 expressed earlier, residents in that particular
- 14 area feel that their concerns aren't valid and
- 15 it's just going to go ahead no matter what they
- 16 say.
- 17 THE CHAIRMAN: We have heard from
- 18 those residents, and I think that their concerns
- 19 are very valid and will be considered. One other
- 20 factor that I noted in a response to MMF counsel
- 21 when he wrote to me about this is, is that part of
- 22 our process allows for written submissions, and we
- are more than open to have written submissions
- 24 from people who are not able to attend the
- 25 sessions.

- 1 MR. FLEMING: Correct. I do
- 2 understand that as well. But I also have to share
- 3 with you that a lot of the older people, a lot of
- 4 the ones that are directly on the land, like
- 5 Mr. Gibbons, you know, expressed to me that he was
- 6 thankful that he heard from myself, and there are
- 7 others that aren't into writing letters. They
- 8 don't have Internet at home. They don't even have
- 9 access to the Internet. They may not have access
- 10 to the transportation to go those distances. I
- 11 guess what I'm saying is there more of a social,
- 12 come out and meet with us, let's talk about it.
- 13 And that's the nature of Metis and the nature of
- 14 persons in around that particular western
- 15 corridor. Come on in, we'll have coffee and we'll
- 16 chat it up. We heard from one of the presenters
- 17 this morning that her house is like a hotel. You
- 18 know, people come up, they go hunting, they go
- 19 fishing, they talk, they share. That's what the
- 20 residents in Swan River do. They feel writing
- 21 letters are for not. Some do write letters, I do
- 22 imagine you did get several letters from several
- 23 parties, but the social forum is to come out and
- 24 have a discussion and talk with people, real
- 25 people, face-to-face, discussion, and open

- 1 discussion back and forth.
- 2 THE CHAIRMAN: I appreciate your
- 3 comments about written submissions. I can also
- 4 assure you that we have heard more from Metis
- 5 people in the west side of the province than any
- 6 other single group by a long shot. So the voices
- 7 of people in western Manitoba, Metis people in
- 8 western Manitoba, have been well heard by this
- 9 Commission. Not all of them, but then we can't
- 10 possibly hear from everybody. So, I'm sorry, but
- 11 I think, you know, we just can't do it.
- MR. FLEMING: Right. And I'm not just
- 13 speaking on the Metis persons. Like I shared, I'm
- 14 involved with several other organizations that
- 15 people come and do chat with me. They wanted me
- 16 to bring that, so I am not only here on behalf of
- 17 the Metis, I am here on behalf of the residents,
- 18 all of the residents in that corridor.
- 19 THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you.
- MR. FLEMING: So thank you.
- 21 THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you very much,
- 22 gentlemen. Thank you for taking the time to come
- 23 here today and we appreciate hearing what you have
- 24 had to say, both of you.
- Does that conclude your presentation

25

Page 4705 until the return --1 2 MR. MADDEN: Metis day is officially 3 done. THE CHAIRMAN: Well, until 4 Mr. President returns. 5 6 MR. MADDEN: Right. THE CHAIRMAN: So, should we take a 7 five minute break and swap the panels? 8 (Proceedings recessed at 2:05 p.m. and 9 10 reconvened at 2:10 p.m.) THE CHAIRMAN: So we have Messrs 11 12 Matthewson and Ortiz back in the hot seats and for today Mr. Madden doing the grilling. 13 14 MR. MADDEN: Okay. So I want to understand a bit about in the current 15 environmental protection plan, there is no 16 sampling, and to make sure my interpretation is 17 correct, that there's no sampling programs 18 19 proposed to test the validity of your predictions? 20 MR. MATTHEWSON: In the environmental 21 protection plan, there was a draft biophysical monitoring framework that introduced tests to look 22 at whatever residual effects that were discussed 23 24 in chapter 8 of the EIS. So there's a few VECs

that we do further tests on as part of the

- 1 framework. That's not a biophysical monitoring
- 2 plan, it was just a framework to give an
- 3 indication of some of the things we were looking
- 4 at to develop the plan.
- 5 MR. MADDEN: But you don't actually do
- 6 sampling programs? Correct me if I'm wrong, but
- 7 an EIS is simply a prediction, correct?
- 8 MR. MATTHEWSON: It's a combination of
- 9 prediction and known. There sometimes are
- 10 predictions about potential effects, yes.
- MR. MADDEN: But if for some of the --
- in order to make predictions, if those facts or
- 13 the data isn't known, how do you -- what do you
- 14 base the prediction on?
- 15 MR. MATTHEWSON: Each discipline bases
- 16 the prediction on a combination of field studies,
- 17 desktop studies, literature reviews and
- 18 professional judgment and as well as public
- 19 consultation, engagement.
- MR. MADDEN: So if it's acknowledged
- in the EIS that you don't have specific data, how
- 22 do you measure that the mitigation has been
- 23 effective?
- 24 MR. MATTHEWSON: Can you repeat the
- 25 question?

- 1 MR. MADDEN: If you don't have data,
- 2 the entire underpinning of an EIS is it's a series
- 3 of predictions that are based upon facts and based
- 4 upon data where available. If you don't have the
- 5 data, how do you validate later whether your
- 6 predictions have been correct?
- 7 MR. MATTHEWSON: Through monitoring
- 8 programs where data can be collected and
- 9 established as a baseline.
- MR. MADDEN: So, you're establishing
- 11 the baseline after the fact? Because how do --
- 12 you understand the problem with that, correct?
- MR. MATTHEWSON: Yes, there is never
- 14 enough information for any project.
- 15 MR. MADDEN: Well, what if there's no
- 16 information?
- 17 MR. MATTHEWSON: Then that's where
- 18 information gleaned through public consultation,
- 19 Aboriginal traditional knowledge, professional
- judgment, previous experiences in transmission
- 21 line developed throughout the province are used.
- MR. MADDEN: But that's not actual
- 23 data, that's just guesstimates, educated
- 24 guesstimates, but guesstimates nonetheless.
- MR. MATTHEWSON: They are educated

November 14, 2012

- 1 reasonings.
- 2 MR. MADDEN: Going back to the same
- 3 question, if there's no data, how do you validate
- 4 the predictions at the other side?
- 5 MR. MATTHEWSON: There can be tests
- 6 put into a monitoring program that gather data to
- 7 establish some form of baseline. There can be
- 8 other sources of information that are further
- 9 received, such as the Manitoba Conservation survey
- 10 of moose population and Moose Meadows. That
- 11 information did not exist when the EIS was
- 12 written. So we at -- Manitoba Hydro now has that
- information and can use it to establish
- 14 baseline -- as a baseline for monitoring programs
- in the Moose Meadows, as an example.
- MR. MADDEN: And so how do you do that
- if you don't have sampling programs?
- MR. MATTHEWSON: We are developing
- 19 sampling programs as part of the biophysical
- 20 monitoring plant.
- MR. MADDEN: You are developing them
- 22 but you don't have them?
- MR. MATTHEWSON: Correct.
- 24 MR. MADDEN: And do you agree with me
- 25 that Metis concerns weren't incorporated into your

- 1 list of environmental sensitive sites that are
- 2 going to be the focus of your monitoring program?
- MR. MATTHEWSON: No, I don't agree.
- 4 We received environmentally sensitive sites from
- 5 many First Nations and the Metis for consideration
- 6 in the environmental protection program. Those
- 7 sites were not included in the draft environmental
- 8 protection plan, interactive mapper, due to
- 9 concerns that the First Nation hadn't released, or
- 10 the Metis community hadn't released that
- 11 information for the public. And we have not had
- 12 the opportunity to engage the Metis or the First
- 13 Nations on the development of mitigation and
- 14 monitoring programs for those items. So they will
- 15 be included in the construction phase of the
- 16 environmental protection plan as a result of
- 17 ongoing discussions and delineations and further
- 18 validation of those environmentally sensitive
- 19 sites that were gathered through the various
- 20 methods.
- MR. MADDEN: Let's go to page 67 of
- 22 the EPP.
- MR. MATTHEWSON: Yes.
- MR. MADDEN: And here it says
- 25 environmentally sensitive sites are locations,

- 1 features, areas, activities that were identified
- 2 in the Bipole III transmission project EIS.
- MR. MATTHEWSON: Yes.
- 4 MR. MADDEN: So we have already had
- 5 testimony, and Hydro has acknowledged that the
- 6 Metis sites from the MMF's self-directed study
- 7 aren't in the EIS. Those sites aren't included.
- 8 MR. MATTHEWSON: I'm not sure whether
- 9 they are included in the TLUKS survey that was --
- 10 formed a portion of the EIS.
- MR. MADDEN: So your statement here,
- 12 though, is that the ones that you are concerned
- 13 about are the ones that are included in the EIS.
- 14 So, if they aren't in the EIS, they aren't --
- 15 you're using, it says "were identified."
- MR. MATTHEWSON: Yes, and I note the
- 17 wording. The wording is incorrect.
- 18 Environmentally sensitive sites will constantly be
- 19 added to the construction phase environmental
- 20 protected programs, as well as the operational
- 21 environmental protected programs.
- MR. MADDEN: So that language is
- 23 incorrect?
- MR. MATTHEWSON: Yes, that word -- one
- 25 second.

- 1 MR. MADDEN: And so going back to your
- 2 statement now that these things are going to be
- 3 incorporated, how are they going to be
- 4 incorporated? So you're saying that, one, this is
- 5 wrong, 4.3 has used the wrong tense. But then you
- 6 went on to just say that you're going to be
- 7 working -- you're going to add in additional
- 8 sites. How are you going to add in additional
- 9 sites? Who do you have arrangements with,
- 10 agreements with, relationships with to add in
- 11 those additional sites?
- 12 MR. MATTHEWSON: We have started in
- 13 the north as part of -- in the development of the
- 14 construction phase environmental protection plans,
- 15 we just started in the north, so N-1, 2 and 3
- 16 construction segments. So we have been engaging
- 17 First Nations and plan to engage the Manitoba
- 18 Metis Federation.
- MR. MADDEN: And when are you planning
- 20 to engage?
- MR. MATTHEWSON: Well, we have already
- 22 had discussions with you, Mr. Madden, about the
- 23 environmental protection program.
- 24 MR. MADDEN: But you have no process
- 25 in place to actually -- I guess here's the

- 1 problem. You make -- there's a lot of commitments
- 2 and promises in here, but you have no actual
- 3 framework of how you're going to achieve it. It's
- 4 like me saying, well, I'm going to lose ten pounds
- 5 tomorrow, but it may not happen, likely won't.
- 6 MR. MATTHEWSON: We do have a
- 7 community engagement process that we're following
- 8 to develop the construction phase environmental
- 9 protection plans. We have met with many
- 10 communities already. We just have not met with
- 11 the MMF as of yet.
- MR. MADDEN: And don't you think
- 13 that's needed, though? Like, this is the one area
- 14 where your EIS says there's residual effects. We
- 15 can't even mitigate, you know, these effects are
- 16 non mitigatable. You come to the conclusion at
- 17 the end that they are not significant in the eyes
- 18 of the beholder. But how do you -- but there's
- 19 residual effects, your EIS says that?
- 20 MR. MATTHEWSON: Residual effects on
- 21 what?
- MR. MADDEN: On aboriginal culture, on
- 23 Aboriginal heritage, that you can't mitigate that.
- MR. MATTHEWSON: Right.
- MR. MADDEN: So you're essentially

- 1 saying our mitigation is going to be okay, but you
- 2 don't have clear plans on how that's going to be
- 3 done?
- 4 MR. MATTHEWSON: Clear plans about how
- 5 mitigation is going to be collected and
- 6 incorporated?
- 7 MR. MADDEN: Of how you're going to
- 8 actually engage those communities that are going
- 9 to be the -- have the adverse effects, the
- 10 residual adverse effects on them. You don't have
- 11 that in the plan.
- 12 MR. MATTHEWSON: In the environmental
- 13 protection plan in the draft environment?
- MR. MADDEN: Right.
- MR. MATTHEWSON: You're correct, that
- 16 is not in the plan. But that does not mean that
- 17 Manitoba Hydro does not have a process by which we
- 18 are doing that.
- MR. MADDEN: Right. But you don't
- 20 have it in the plan, and you don't have a process
- 21 on it. My point is you're asking the Commission
- 22 to say, trust us, we'll get it. Because this is
- 23 one of the things that they are going to have to
- look at in the EIS as saying, okay, where are the
- 25 residual effects that can't be mitigated. This is

- 1 one area of that. Do you not agree with me that
- 2 that's probably one of the areas that you'd
- 3 probably want to have a clear plan on how that's
- 4 going to be done?
- 5 MR. MATTHEWSON: The social -- you're
- 6 referring to the social economic monitoring more
- 7 than the biophysical type of monitoring, by your
- 8 discussion about residual effects on culture?
- 9 MR. MADDEN: I'm referring to both. I
- 10 don't think that the Aboriginal people see them in
- 11 those watertight compartments you want to. And I
- 12 don't even think your own expert in the area saw
- 13 them that way either. Ms. Petch didn't seem to
- 14 draw those watertight compartments either.
- 15 MR. MATTHEWSON: We have been engaging
- 16 with communities in the north in the development
- 17 of the construction phase environmental protection
- 18 plans. We have started in the north. That does
- 19 not mean -- because that is where construction was
- 20 to occur first. We have demonstrated we have met
- 21 with 70 percent of communities in the north,
- 22 discussed environmental protection from both --
- 23 and monitoring -- from both a biophysical and
- 24 social cultural perspective.
- MR. MADDEN: And Manitoba Hydro thinks

- 1 that's good enough?
- 2 MR. MATTHEWSON: No.
- 3 MR. MADDEN: But for a recommendation
- 4 from the CEC, because that's what's being asked
- 5 for, you think that this is sufficient to get to a
- 6 point of saying, yes, the project should go ahead.
- 7 MR. MATTHEWSON: The nature of
- 8 environmental protection plans are adaptive. And
- 9 to write -- and when we build and construct, or
- 10 when we are building the construction phase
- 11 environmental protection plans and the monitoring
- 12 programs that go along with those plans, as well
- 13 as the various management plans that support those
- 14 plans, they will be developed prior to
- 15 construction, the monitoring plans. The
- 16 construction phase environmental protection plans,
- 17 we have compartmentalized into different --
- MR. MADDEN: You say they will be
- 19 developed, but how do you know? You have no --
- 20 you're saying they will be developed, but you have
- 21 no agreement with the Aboriginal communities that
- 22 are key, fundamental to effectively implementing
- 23 the measure? In fact, you don't even have a road
- 24 map outlined in the EPP for that.
- MR. MATTHEWSON: Correct, we don't

- 1 have that outlined in the EPP.
- 2 MR. MADDEN: So you're asking a
- 3 Commission whose tasked with looking at
- 4 environmental, the environmental effects, they
- 5 read in the EIS, they say here is even a topic
- 6 that we know we can't mitigate, it's acknowledged,
- 7 and you think that that's good enough for what
- 8 needs to be done?
- 9 MR. MATTHEWSON: What is good enough?
- 10 MR. MADDEN: Essentially not having
- 11 clear plans on those issues, just saying we're
- 12 going to meet.
- MR. MATTHEWSON: Environmental
- 14 protection plans, this is the first time Manitoba
- 15 Hydro has developed environmental protection
- 16 plans, even biophysical monitoring or social
- 17 monitoring plans with a transmission project.
- 18 This is the first attempt at the EIS submissions
- 19 stage, at a licence stage. This is not our normal
- 20 practice to do this. We have done our --
- MR. MADDEN: It's not a normal
- 22 practice for Manitoba Hydro to do this. This
- isn't -- have you looked at other transmission
- 24 companies such as Hydro One of what they have
- 25 actually put in place with Aboriginal people prior

- 1 to construction in relation to an EPP?
- 2 MR. MATTHEWSON: Not Hydro One, but
- 3 other utilities, yes.
- 4 MR. MADDEN: And so are you -- and
- 5 there's never -- what you're saying is no one ever
- 6 has a road map or spells out how that's going to
- 7 be done with Aboriginal communities beforehand,
- 8 before they get their EIS approval?
- 9 MR. MATTHEWSON: No, I'm not saying
- 10 that.
- MR. MADDEN: Okay. Good. Let's go to
- 12 page 14 of the EPP. So throughout the EPP, and
- 13 maybe you can give me some clarity on this,
- 14 Manitoba Hydro switches between aboriginal
- 15 communities, to First Nations, to local
- 16 communities; what does that mean? So what are the
- 17 Aboriginal communities, when you say liaises with
- 18 regulators in Aboriginal communities. Who are
- 19 those communities? Is there a list somewhere?
- 20 MR. MATTHEWSON: Yes, there's a list
- 21 of communities.
- MR. MADDEN: Can you provide that
- 23 list?
- 24 MR. MATTHEWSON: I believe we have
- 25 already provided that in an undertaking.

Page 4718 MR. MADDEN: Are those the 49 -- those 1 2 are the 49 communities? 3 MR. MATTHEWSON: Yes. 4 MR. MADDEN: So you are going to liaise with each and every one of them? 5 MR. MATTHEWSON: That is the goal, 6 7 yes. MR. MADDEN: In addition to the Metis 8 9 Federation? 10 MR. MATTHEWSON: Yes. 11 MR. MADDEN: And for the purposes of this analysis, the MMF is an Aboriginal community? 12 MR. MATTHEWSON: Correct. 13 14 MR. MADDEN: And I want to go into 15 where you say, so this is what the environment officer is going to be doing on behalf of Manitoba 16 Hydro. What skills and knowledge does the 17 licensing environmental assessment department 18 19 within Manitoba Hydro have to train the 20 environmental officer to liaison with Aboriginal 21 peoples or Aboriginal communities? 22 MR. MATTHEWSON: The liaison with -so you're referring to the -- which environment 23 officer are you referring to? 24 25 MR. MADDEN: The one in 2.3.7.

Page 4719 MR. MATTHEWSON: The environmental 1 2 officer/inspector? 3 MR. MADDEN: Yeah. MR. MATTHEWSON: So your question was? 4 5 MR. MADDEN: What skills and knowledge does the licensing and environmental assessment 6 department within Manitoba Hydro have to train the 7 environment officer to liaise with all these 8 9 communities? MR. MATTHEWSON: Several staff within 10 the licensing and environmental assessment office 11 12 department have training in public participation as well as -- sorry, training in public 13 participation, as well as were supported through 14 our Aboriginal relations department. 15 MR. MADDEN: So this person may not 16 have specialized training on dealing with 17 Aboriginal communities? 18 19 MR. MATTHEWSON: Those staff have 20 experience outside of Manitoba Hydro, an undertaking dealing with First Nations in other 21 roles prior to them coming to Manitoba Hydro. 22 MR. MADDEN: All of them? Hydro is 23 24 committing to that? 25 MR. MATTHEWSON: No, I'm saying some

- of them have training in public consultation and
- 2 some of them have experiences in dealing with
- 3 First Nations and Aboriginal peoples.
- 4 MR. MADDEN: And so there's no
- 5 requirement on -- I guess the reality is that you
- 6 don't necessarily know what skill set these
- 7 individuals are going to have that are going to be
- 8 the key contacts for liaisoning with 49 Aboriginal
- 9 communities along the transmission route?
- MR. MATTHEWSON: Well, those
- 11 environmental officers will liaison on a
- 12 day-to-day basis, but the licensing and
- 13 environmental assessment department in conjunction
- 14 with Aboriginal relations department will liaise
- 15 with those communities at a higher level.
- MR. MADDEN: What do you mean at a
- 17 higher level?
- MR. MATTHEWSON: More at an
- 19 organizational level as outlined in -- on page 9
- 20 of the environmental protection plan where we have
- 21 an environmental protection management team, and
- 22 that team deals with regulators, stakeholders and
- 23 Aboriginal communities at the management level.
- 24 And the environmental inspectors are at the field
- 25 level dealing with the environmental officers --

- 1 environmental inspectors are at the field level
- 2 dealing with stakeholders, regulators such as
- 3 natural resource officers, environment officers,
- 4 as well as community members.
- 5 MR. MADDEN: So Hydro doesn't propose
- 6 to provide any training to these people? They
- 7 think they will have enough. There's no
- 8 guidelines for this. Because clearly, if Hydro is
- 9 doing such a good job of it then I don't think
- 10 they'd probably be having this many problems at
- 11 the hearing, they may not -- the people who
- 12 actually liaison with these communities may
- 13 actually need a certain set of skill set?
- 14 MR. MATTHEWSON: I guess I point out
- 15 that some of the people in our department are
- 16 Metis as well as Aboriginal.
- 17 MR. MADDEN: So you're going to say
- 18 that this environment officer is Metis or First
- 19 Nations? No?
- 20 MR. MATTHEWSON: No, but people in our
- 21 department who train those environment officers
- 22 are.
- MR. MADDEN: So is there a program
- 24 around that?
- MR. MATTHEWSON: There will be. We're

- 1 in development of the training program for the
- 2 environment officers and inspectors.
- MR. MADDEN: Are you going to be
- 4 involving Aboriginal people in that training?
- 5 MR. MATTHEWSON: Yes.
- 6 MR. MADDEN: Is there a description of
- 7 that that's going to be provided?
- 8 MR. MATTHEWSON: When we conduct the
- 9 meetings with the local communities and present
- 10 the biophysical monitoring programs, the
- 11 environmental protection plan, the community
- 12 liaison role, the environmental inspector role,
- 13 the environmental monitor role will be explained
- 14 to those communities, how we will engage in those
- 15 communities and processes by which we fill those
- 16 positions and develop those roles.
- 17 MR. MADDEN: So you're going to use
- 18 the same sort of thing that you did with the ATK
- workshops?
- MR. MATTHEWSON: Can you clarify?
- MR. MADDEN: Well, you're going to
- just go in, have meetings with them, people don't
- 23 really have an idea of what exactly those meetings
- 24 were, and that's all that's going to be done?
- 25 MR. MATTHEWSON: No, we're looking to

- 1 actively engage the communities in filling those
- 2 roles and those positions of community liaison, as
- 3 I said in my presentation.
- 4 MR. MADDEN: I'm still talking about
- 5 the environment officer.
- 6 MR. MATTHEWSON: The environmental
- 7 officer is a Manitoba Hydro employee, as we have
- 8 outlined. That position will be posted for
- 9 competition within Manitoba Hydro and may get
- 10 posted external to Manitoba Hydro, and some of the
- 11 key components of a job description will include
- 12 experience in liaising and dealing with Aboriginal
- 13 peoples.
- 14 MR. MADDEN: And you don't intend to
- 15 have arrangements or processes in place with the
- 16 Aboriginal communities?
- 17 MR. MATTHEWSON: Arrangements in
- 18 place?
- MR. MADDEN: Like an agreement, some
- 20 sort of defined process. Because clearly, that's
- 21 what's missing in how Hydro operates currently, is
- 22 that there's no -- there's commitments but there's
- 23 no actual, or there's statements about what's
- 24 going to be done, but there's no actual way of
- 25 enforcing those commitments.

- 1 MR. MATTHEWSON: Can you rephrase the
- 2 question?
- 3 MR. MADDEN: So, is there going to be
- 4 spelled out anything with those communities? We
- 5 just had a panel presenter earlier on today about
- 6 Hydro went in, did a workshop, no one in the
- 7 community understood what Hydro was doing, how
- 8 Hydro was doing it. And now you're saying, well,
- 9 we're going to do the same sort of thing. We're
- 10 going to go in, we're going to meet with the
- 11 communities. I'm trying to understand what you're
- 12 actually going to put in place other than saying
- 13 we're going to meet.
- MR. MATTHEWSON: We have already
- 15 started engaging the Aboriginal communities on the
- 16 environmental protection plan. So that's one
- 17 difference between the ATK process, which has
- 18 happened after the EIS was developed, so we're
- 19 already doing something different.
- MR. MADDEN: But you --
- MS. MAYOR: Sorry, Mr. Sargeant, if we
- 22 could just ask Mr. Madden to please let our
- 23 witness finish his answers. There's been a number
- 24 of interruptions in the middle of an answer.
- 25 Don't mind you asking the question. Please let

- 1 him finish his answer before you ask the next one.
- 2 Thank you.
- 3 MR. MATTHEWSON: So, we have already
- 4 started engagement of the First Nations in the
- 5 environmental protection planning process prior
- 6 to --
- 7 MR. MADDEN: First Nations and Metis.
- 8 THE CHAIRMAN: Let him finish.
- 9 MR. MATTHEWSON: Aboriginal people in
- 10 the engagement prior to the environmental
- 11 protection plans becoming final. So the process
- 12 for which we will engage the communities is, yes,
- 13 there will be open houses in the communities. We
- 14 will meet with core elders and key resource users
- 15 that are in the area. Chief and Council, we will
- 16 work with the guidance of Chief and Council on how
- 17 each community would like to be approached and
- 18 engaged in the development of those plans and
- 19 programs.
- 20 MR. MADDEN: Just chief and councils.
- 21 How are you going to engage --
- MR. MATTHEWSON: And the president of
- the MMF.
- MR. MADDEN: I am just -- I'm going to
- 25 move on. So it is not Hydro's intent to have any

- 1 defined agreements in place with those communities
- 2 as a part of the EPP, it's just going to be, we're
- 3 going to go in, have some meetings, maybe we'll
- 4 have an idea?
- 5 MR. MATTHEWSON: Can you clarify what
- 6 you mean by agreements?
- 7 MR. MADDEN: Like actual defined
- 8 agreements. This is not unheard of in other
- 9 jurisdictions that when you're dealing with pretty
- 10 important and significant issues like heritage
- 11 sites, archaeology, cultural sites, that
- 12 agreements are put in place between the proponent
- 13 and the Aboriginal community prior to
- 14 construction. You've done that in Keeyask, you
- 15 know how to do it. You aren't planning on doing
- 16 that in Bipole III though?
- 17 MR. MATTHEWSON: The Keeyask
- 18 agreements relate to a partnership.
- MR. MADDEN: No, the joint partnership
- 20 agreement does. There's also adverse effects
- 21 agreements that set out relationships that aren't
- 22 based on the partners -- well, they are part of
- 23 the partnership, but they set out how you're going
- 24 to engage on a whole host of topics.
- MR. MATTHEWSON: So adverse effects

- 1 agreements and negotiations are outside of the
- 2 scope of the environmental protection plans and my
- 3 realm of expertise.
- 4 MR. MADDEN: But within those adverse
- 5 effects agreements it does include issues around
- 6 the EPP?
- 7 MR. MATTHEWSON: It may, I don't know.
- 8 MR. MADDEN: Okay. Let's move onto
- 9 page 21. So now you have a construction
- 10 supervisor, a site manager/site manager, and I'm
- 11 at 2.8.1, the liaison with regulators and
- 12 Aboriginal communities. You have a construction
- 13 supervisor/site manager, licensing and
- 14 environmental assessment staff will meet with the
- 15 Aboriginal community points of contact. So now we
- 16 have a construction supervisor as well as a
- 17 licensing and environmental assessment department
- 18 staff meeting with the Aboriginal communities.
- MR. MATTHEWSON: Prior to the start of
- 20 construction, yes, to inform the community about
- 21 the construction schedule. This is about the
- 22 construction schedule and the activities that will
- 23 be taking place in and near their communities.
- 24 MR. MADDEN: Who are the communities
- 25 points of contact?

- 1 MR. MATTHEWSON: Whoever the
- 2 communities dictate as the points of contact when
- 3 we engage them in the environmental protection
- 4 plan.
- 5 MR. MADDEN: So you're going to have
- 6 those set out in some sort of agreement beforehand
- 7 or just -- I don't understand how -- when you're
- 8 making these statements of how you're actually
- 9 going to operationalize the commitment.
- 10 MR. MATTHEWSON: I guess I'm still
- 11 trying to understand why an agreement needs to be
- in place to work with a community.
- MR. MADDEN: Because what you've
- 14 clearly already illustrated in looking at the ATK
- 15 workshops is that clearly many of the communities
- 16 are not happy at the end of what happened there.
- 17 So what we're attempting to ask is how do you
- 18 propose -- how do you propose -- you're planning
- 19 on doing all these things. You're asking the
- 20 community to, you want them to meet, have all
- 21 these discussions, and, you know, Ms. Petch
- 22 testified about how, yeah, we sent out all that
- 23 stuff, no one responded. The challenge that you
- 24 have is that in order for engagement and
- 25 consultation to be meaningful there has to be a

- 1 defined process in place. And what happens is a
- 2 whole bunch of stuff gets thrown at the
- 3 communities and it's just not helpful. It doesn't
- 4 actually deal with the mitigation requirements.
- 5 So I'm trying to understand if there's anything
- 6 more definitive that's being committed to here.
- 7 And I guess what I'm taking is, no, there's
- 8 nothing other than we'll meet.
- 9 MR. MATTHEWSON: The first step is to
- 10 meet and understand how the communities would like
- 11 to be engaged. If the community desires to have
- 12 an agreement, then Manitoba Hydro will work with
- 13 the community to work out an understanding of how
- 14 the community and Manitoba Hydro needs to interact
- 15 with each other. And every community is
- 16 different. To have an agreement, a boiler plate
- 17 agreement to go to every community and this is how
- 18 we're going to talk to you, it doesn't make sense.
- MR. MADDEN: That's not my suggestion.
- 20 So if I just follow up on what you just said. So
- 21 there's a commitment there that if the community
- 22 wants an agreement --
- 23 MR. MATTHEWSON: Manitoba Hydro will
- 24 take that under consideration and work with that
- 25 community.

MR. MADDEN: Take that under 1 2 consideration, or it will commit to entering into 3 an agreement? MR. MATTHEWSON: Under consideration. 4 MR. MADDEN: I want to go to page 12 5 now. So 2.8.3. Sorry, I may be on the wrong 6 page. I'm looking for work stoppage. 7 MR. MATTHEWSON: Page 22. 8 MR. MADDEN: Thank you. So there's a 9 10 statement here. 11 "The duty to stop work rests with 12 everyone encountering situations where environment, including biophysical, 13 socio-economic and heritage resources 14 15 are threatened by an activity or occurrence that's been previously 16 17 identified, assessed and mitigated." 18 So when you say everyone, or anyone, 19 how would anyone actually know if the area had 20 been previously unidentified, or if you don't have arrangements in place with those communities? 21 MR. MATTHEWSON: Identified sites are 22 23 located on the construction phase environmental protection plan. So if it's not on the plan, then 24 it's an unidentified site and they would institute 25

- 1 work stoppage.
- 2 MR. MADDEN: Sorry, can you repeat
- 3 that again?
- 4 MR. MATTHEWSON: Identified sites are
- 5 within the construction phase of environmental
- 6 protection plan maps, all sites that we know about
- 7 are on those maps. If they are not, if the
- 8 construction contractor, as an example, finds a
- 9 site that is not on the maps, then he is to stop
- 10 work and get direction.
- MR. MADDEN: And how would they even
- 12 know if there would be a site? That's what I'm
- 13 having a challenge with.
- MR. MATTHEWSON: Well, all the
- 15 contractors have construction phase environmental
- 16 protection plans in their possession.
- 17 MR. MADDEN: If it's an unidentified
- 18 one, how would they identify it?
- MR. MATTHEWSON: If it was
- 20 identified -- well, each contractor goes through
- 21 an orientation about environmental protection
- 22 prior to starting work. And so through that
- 23 process, we will educate them about what a
- 24 potential heritage site would look like from --
- 25 our project archeologist would train them and

- 1 educate them on that, what medicinal plants or
- 2 rare plants may look like. So there is some level
- 3 of training and awareness of environmental
- 4 sensitive sites so that if they did see something,
- 5 like a mineral lick for moose.
- 6 MR. MADDEN: Okay. So I want to go
- 7 back to the Aboriginal communities now or the
- 8 communities that you are engaging. So you're
- 9 going to once again engage communities like Duck
- 10 Bay, Camperville, of the 49 and you're going to be
- 11 engaging them as Aboriginal communities?
- 12 MR. MATTHEWSON: Engage? We will be
- 13 engaging them as a community, I'm not sure of the
- 14 difference.
- MR. MADDEN: Well.
- MR. MATTHEWSON: That you're referring
- 17 to Aboriginal community versus a Northern Affairs
- 18 community versus a --
- MR. MADDEN: Well, all throughout your
- 20 EPP you refer to Aboriginal communities.
- 21 Sometimes you don't refer to Northern Affairs
- 22 communities, you're referring to Aboriginal
- 23 communities.
- MR. MATTHEWSON: Right.
- MR. MADDEN: When you're using that

- 1 definition are you referring to those Northern
- 2 Affairs communities as Aboriginal communities?
- MR. MATTHEWSON: We're referring to
- 4 the 49 communities listed in the --
- 5 MR. MADDEN: So Hydro has made a
- 6 determination that those are Aboriginal
- 7 communities for the purposes of the EPP, even
- 8 though they may not have Aboriginal people in
- 9 them?
- MR. MATTHEWSON: There may be some
- 11 misnomenclature in the term Aboriginal community
- 12 and maybe there will be some lumping, those
- 13 communities that you are referring to could be
- 14 lumped under the stakeholder umbrella rather than
- 15 the Aboriginal communities umbrella that we are
- 16 saying we are committing. We will be working with
- 17 stakeholders, regulators and Aboriginal
- 18 communities.
- MR. MADDEN: So, I'm trying to get
- 20 some clarity, though. Throughout the EPP, you say
- 21 Aboriginal communities, sometimes you say
- 22 Aboriginal community, sometimes you say
- 23 stakeholders. And some of them don't -- it's not
- 24 for cross purposes, so I'm trying to understand
- 25 who is in that list of when you are in the EPP,

- 1 what's being identified as an Aboriginal
- 2 community?
- 3 MR. MATTHEWSON: It will be based on
- 4 the list that we use in the environmental impact
- 5 statement for community consultation for both.
- 6 MR. MADDEN: Some of them aren't
- 7 Aboriginal communities, they are Northern Affairs
- 8 communities. And you have had previous testimony
- 9 on that, so why are you --
- 10 MR. MATTHEWSON: Can you refer to me
- 11 where in the --
- MR. MADDEN: Let's go to
- 13 communications at page 24, 2.10. And it says
- 14 there, Manitoba Hydro personnel will maintain
- ongoing communications with Manitoba Conservation
- 16 and other provincial and federal departments and
- 17 Aboriginal communities, as necessary, regarding
- 18 the implementation of the project environmental
- 19 protection plans.
- MR. MATTHEWSON: Yes. So your
- 21 question about that sentence?
- MR. MADDEN: So what are the
- 23 communities included in that? Is that the 49,
- 24 even though some of them are Northern Affairs
- 25 communities, non Aboriginal communities?

- 1 MR. MATTHEWSON: Correct, it would
- 2 include the Northern Affairs communities, as well
- 3 as communities like Mafeking or Birch River. It
- 4 was a misstatement in the -- there was a word
- 5 missing, should have been Aboriginal not
- 6 Aboriginal communities.
- 7 MR. MADDEN: Okay. Then let's go back
- 8 to 2.3.7 at page 14. And it says there liaises
- 9 with regulators in Aboriginal communities.
- 10 MR. MATTHEWSON: Yeah. I guess I'd
- 11 just like to note that this is a draft
- 12 environmental protection plan. So there certainly
- 13 can be changes to and errors in -- errors and
- 14 omissions in the draft.
- 15 MR. MADDEN: But it's part of -- and
- 16 so I'm just trying to suss out what the errors and
- 17 omissions are or what the changes are, because
- 18 clearly --
- MR. MATTHEWSON: We can certainly
- 20 provide in the revised version of this
- 21 environmental protection plan, clarify the
- 22 language of Aboriginal communities versus
- 23 communities versus Northern Affairs communities.
- MR. MADDEN: That would be helpful.
- 25 So if we can go to appendix F, and it says under

Page 4736 1.0 the general section --1 2 MR. MATTHEWSON: Yes. 3 MR. MADDEN: It says, 4 "Construction activities that may 5 cause excessive ground disturbance in Northern Manitoba will be carried out 6 during the winter months, Novmeber 1st 7 to March 31st, under frozen and snow 8 covered conditions with the exception 9 of the converter camp and project 10 11 components." So what, just out of curiosity, what 12 is considered Northern Manitoba? 13 14 MR. MATTHEWSON: Well, we would consider basically The Pas, Manitoba as our 15 Northern Manitoba. But you'll notice that in the 16 next paragraph, construction in Southern Manitoba 17 will be carried out during winter months as well. 18 19 So, it's the same. 20 MR. MADDEN: No, but for the purposes 21 of the EPP I'm trying to ascertain what north means and what south means consistently, because 22 23 you used that language. 24 MR. MATTHEWSON: We can take that as an undertaking. There is a parallel just south of 25

- 1 The Pas, or north of The Pas, that Manitoba Hydro
- 2 internally uses as a differentiation between north
- 3 and south.
- 4 MR. MADDEN: Can you confirm that
- 5 that's what you're using for the purposes of the
- 6 EPP?
- 7 MR. MATTHEWSON: Yes.
- 8 MR. MADDEN: So what about where --
- 9 from November 1st to March 31st there is -- there
- 10 will be constructions. But that's when
- 11 Aboriginal -- well, for example, under the Metis
- 12 laws of the hunt, Metis can actually be hunting at
- 13 those points in time.
- MR. MATTHEWSON: Yes.
- MR. MADDEN: So how will that actually
- 16 mitigate, or it doesn't mitigate it actually?
- 17 MR. MATTHEWSON: Those times and
- 18 windows aren't intended to mitigate the hunting
- 19 process, any effects on hunting. The timing is to
- 20 look at ground disturbance and potential rutting
- 21 compaction.
- MR. MADDEN: But it's identified, the
- 23 fact that you're only doing construction during
- this period in your environmental assessment,
- you're saying because we're doing it this time

- 1 that's actually a mitigation, since we're only
- 2 doing construction in that window.
- MR. MATTHEWSON: Yes.
- 4 MR. MADDEN: But it's not a mitigation
- 5 because that's when Aboriginal people are
- 6 harvesting.
- 7 MR. MATTHEWSON: It's a mitigation for
- 8 one effect, and it may not be mitigation for
- 9 harvesting, we have other mitigation measures for
- 10 that.
- MR. MADDEN: What would be the other
- 12 mitigation measures for Aboriginal harvesting when
- 13 this construction is ongoing?
- 14 MR. MATTHEWSON: The development -- in
- 15 the development of the access management plan, the
- 16 timing, the communication program that's in place
- or will be in place to communicate construction
- 18 activities to Aboriginal communities, local
- 19 communities about those activities. In the
- 20 construction area itself, there will be
- 21 notification to communities about where those
- 22 construction activities are occurring.
- 23 MR. MADDEN: But you would agree with
- 24 me that that construction is going on right at the
- 25 time of large animal moose hunting for Aboriginal

- 1 communities?
- MR. MATTHEWSON: Potentially.
- MR. MADDEN: Can we go to appendix H?
- 4 And I just want some clarification. It's the
- 5 chart, table 6.1, and it's called overview of
- 6 stakeholder roles and responsibilities.
- 7 MR. MATTHEWSON: All right.
- 8 MR. MADDEN: And it says Aboriginal
- 9 communities active participant provide input into
- 10 monitoring plan design, active role in
- implementation and monitoring plan.
- MR. MATTHEWSON: Yes.
- MR. MADDEN: And then in the next one
- 14 where it says landowners, it says active
- 15 contributors of any biophysical related monitoring
- 16 information, opportunistically encountered. What
- 17 is the distinction between active contributor or
- 18 just providing input?
- MR. MATTHEWSON: Well, no, it's
- 20 providing input into the plan design, and on the
- 21 community, the next bullet is an active role in
- the implementation, so it would actually be part
- 23 of the implementation, whether they are community
- 24 liaison or environmental monitor. Whereas the
- 25 private landowners, we can't offer that type of

- 1 role on a project due to the sheer number of
- 2 private landowners, so we were looking at getting
- 3 them in their -- contributing through our website,
- 4 sightings of birds or moose or collecting
- 5 information that way, either through our website
- 6 or through interactions with our construction
- 7 supervisors, construction environmental
- 8 inspectors, getting more information, local
- 9 knowledge of things that they may know about, a
- 10 bird nest on the right-of-way on their land or
- 11 down the road on their neighbour's land. That is
- 12 what was meant by active contributors.
- MR. MADDEN: Okay. So that's the
- 14 distinction between active role and active
- 15 contributors?
- MR. MATTHEWSON: Yes.
- 17 MR. MADDEN: So do you agree with me
- 18 that monitoring has to verify if it's been
- 19 successful?
- MR. MATTHEWSON: Sorry, can you
- 21 rephrase?
- MR. MADDEN: So, for the 600
- 23 mitigation measures that you have in the EIS, do
- 24 you agree with me that we have to assume that
- 25 mitigation is going to be successful in order for

- 1 the predictions to be correct?
- 2 MR. MATTHEWSON: Yes, the mitigation
- 3 must be effective for there not to be residual
- 4 effects.
- 5 MR. MADDEN: And to get to a place
- 6 where your determinations around significance
- 7 would be correct as well?
- MR. MATTHEWSON: Yes.
- 9 MR. MADDEN: And that if mitigation is
- 10 not successful, there's a need to trigger adaptive
- 11 management?
- MR. MATTHEWSON: That is correct.
- MR. MADDEN: And do you have an
- 14 adaptive management plan framework?
- 15 MR. MATTHEWSON: There is no framework
- 16 developed as of yet in the development of the
- 17 environmental protection information management
- 18 system. The framework will be developed into that
- 19 system, as it's the method by which mitigation
- 20 measures, the inspection programs and the
- 21 monitoring successes and failures of those
- 22 different things are tracked. And within that
- 23 program, it will trigger off the adaptive
- 24 management or review by sending out information to
- 25 various people within Hydro to address if a

- 1 mitigation measure is not operating effectively.
- 2 MR. MADDEN: So just to confirm, you
- 3 don't have an adaptive management plan framework
- 4 at this point in time?
- 5 MR. MATTHEWSON: We have an adaptive
- 6 management approach. We have not developed a plan
- 7 or the framework. With the information received
- 8 through the CAC through their experts on adaptive
- 9 management, there's been quite a bit of
- 10 information that we will glean from that in order
- 11 to develop the final environmental protection
- 12 plans and the adaptive management within those
- 13 plans.
- MR. MADDEN: But you are the
- 15 proponent, you are --
- MR. MATTHEWSON: Yes.
- 17 MR. MADDEN: You are coming before it,
- 18 this process doesn't actually tell you how to do
- 19 it, you are supposed to do it, we're here kicking
- 20 the tires.
- MR. MATTHEWSON: Yes, but we have also
- 22 developed a draft environmental protection plan
- 23 for the purpose of getting a feedback through the
- 24 Clean Environment Commission proceedings to
- 25 further develop that plan to make it more robust

- 1 and reliable. We do have an adaptive management
- 2 approach that I explained in my presentation.
- MR. MADDEN: So when you -- and why
- 4 was the decision made? Was that the reason why
- 5 you decided not to have a plan included, is that
- 6 you wanted to use this process in order to get to
- 7 one or what's the rationale for not having one?
- 8 THE CHAIRMAN: For not having --
- 9 MR. MADDEN: For not having an
- 10 adaptive management plan as a part of the EIS, as
- 11 a part of what's before the CEC.
- MR. MATTHEWSON: An adaptive -- no,
- 13 that was not the intent, to use this process to
- 14 develop the adaptive management. We have an
- 15 internal adaptive management approach. We just
- 16 have not documented it into a plan because we're
- 17 still on development of the environmental
- 18 protection information management system, which is
- 19 a key component of that approach and plan. So
- 20 until we have flushed out everybody's -- the key
- 21 roles and mitigation measures and responsibilities
- 22 for implementation, and the roles of Aboriginal
- 23 communities in the monitoring and environmental
- 24 protection plan, we'll be able to further flush
- out the exact approach and a plan for adaptive

- 1 management versus our approach.
- 2 MR. MADDEN: So when you made that
- 3 decision to not have a plan and just to have an
- 4 approach, did you review any guidelines,
- 5 literature that's out there on whether, for these
- 6 types of projects, you should have a plan prior to
- 7 seeking regulatory approval?
- 8 MR. MATTHEWSON: Sorry, can you
- 9 rephrase?
- 10 MR. MADDEN: In deciding to not have a
- 11 plan as part of your application to the CEC and to
- 12 Manitoba Conservation, did you review any
- 13 literature or guidelines that are out there on
- 14 whether you actually should for this type of
- 15 project?
- MR. MATTHEWSON: Well, the Canadian
- 17 and Environmental Assessment Agency has guidelines
- 18 and approaches and including adaptive management
- 19 in monitoring and follow up. So we reviewed
- 20 those.
- 21 MR. MADDEN: So you're familiar with
- those documents?
- MR. MATTHEWSON: Yes.
- MR. MADDEN: So CEAA operational
- 25 policy on follow-up for 2011 part of it says, a

- 1 quick start on the design and follow-up program in
- 2 the establishment of pre-project baseline data are
- 3 important to reassure both the public and decision
- 4 makers that key environmental issues are and will
- 5 be well managed. So wouldn't the interpretation
- of those directives of that, you're supposed to
- 7 provide that to the public, which is part of this
- 8 review process, as well as decision makers such
- 9 as -- it is not a decision, its recommendations --
- 10 so they have assurance on these sorts of things?
- 11 MR. MATTHEWSON: I think the technical
- 12 reports themselves that support the EIS provide
- 13 that level of baseline information within them, as
- 14 well as professional judgment, desktop studies,
- 15 literature reviews as a basis.
- MR. MADDEN: That's what -- you think
- 17 that those meet this standard?
- 18 MR. MATTHEWSON: I think those
- 19 technical reports were striving to meet that
- 20 standard.
- MR. MADDEN: And the operational
- 22 guideline from CEAA also says "and of a follow-up
- 23 program", but you don't actually have a plan on
- 24 some of those components either, correct?
- MR. MATTHEWSON: Sorry, could you

- 1 rephrase?
- MR. MADDEN: You're supposed to have
- 3 design of the follow-up programs as well. Those
- 4 follow-up programs aren't all designed and in the
- 5 EIS as it currently is before the CEC?
- 6 MR. MATTHEWSON: The biophysical
- 7 monitoring framework provides the framework for
- 8 the follow-up and monitoring plans.
- 9 MR. MADDEN: But it doesn't actually
- 10 have -- you don't actually have it for adaptive
- 11 management?
- MR. MATTHEWSON: Correct.
- MR. MADDEN: And on that directive
- 14 from CEAA, do you not think that adaptive
- 15 management would fall within that?
- MR. MATTHEWSON: Yes, I think it will
- 17 be something that we address in the final
- 18 environmental protection plan.
- MR. MADDEN: No, no, I guess when they
- 20 are stating that about what you're supposed to
- 21 provide to the public and decision makers, you
- 22 don't think that adaptive management fits within
- 23 what they are saying should be provided in
- 24 advance?
- MR. MATTHEWSON: An adaptive

- 1 management plan should be provided.
- 2 MR. MADDEN: Yes. You don't think
- 3 that falls within your read of -- the CEAA
- 4 operational policies -- aren't --
- 5 MR. MATTHEWSON: I guess we read it as
- 6 an operational policy and a guideline to follow.
- 7 MR. MADDEN: But the operational
- 8 policy and guideline, the direction from CEAA,
- 9 even though you don't have to follow it, no one is
- 10 saying, would include adaptive management plans
- 11 within it, within what they are saying to reassure
- 12 both the public and decision makers?
- MR. MATTHEWSON: Yes, adaptive
- 14 management plans are one of many plans that would
- 15 reassure policy makers, policy and decision
- 16 makers, yes.
- MR. MADDEN: And that they should be
- 18 provided?
- MR. MATTHEWSON: Well, the adaptive
- 20 management plans, if we were to provide them in
- 21 advance for the monitoring plans, they are
- 22 still -- they would still be draft, because we
- 23 still need input.
- MR. MADDEN: Absolutely. But you
- 25 don't think that that's probably in the criteria

- 1 that those should be provided?
- 2 MR. MATTHEWSON: Perhaps. Sorry --
- 3 Manitoba Hydro can strive to include adaptive
- 4 management, just as we have strived in this
- 5 process to include it in the environmental
- 6 protection plan. We didn't -- it was our first
- 7 attempt in including an environmental protection
- 8 plan at the time of filing, and we'll take that
- 9 under consideration for future environmental
- 10 impact statements and the development of other
- 11 plans, in addition to adaptive management, and
- 12 file those as well. It's one of those -- it's a
- 13 learning experience on the Bipole project. We
- learned on the Wuskwatim project. We didn't
- 15 submit an environmental protection plan on the
- 16 Wuskwatim project. We have learned from that. We
- 17 have now taken the steps to develop a draft
- 18 environment protection plan, a biophysical
- 19 monitoring framework as some attempts to further
- 20 assure decision makers and policy that Manitoba
- 21 Hydro is going to implement these measures.
- MR. MADDEN: But those have been
- 23 pretty standard in other jurisdictions. It's not
- 24 as if this is --
- 25 MR. MATTHEWSON: I can't speak what's

- 1 standard in other jurisdictions.
- 2 MR. MADDEN: I have nothing further.
- THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you, Mr. Madden.
- 4 Just I have one question for you and
- 5 perhaps it might be a bit of an undertaking. You
- 6 have mentioned a number of times, including in
- 7 your last comment, other jurisdictions and what
- 8 goes on in other jurisdictions and examples that
- 9 you seem to think are better than the processes
- 10 here. Can you give us examples of these other
- 11 jurisdictions?
- 12 MR. MADDEN: We can, and that's going
- 13 to be a part of our submissions on things. So for
- 14 example in Bruce to Milton, agreements were in
- 15 place with the Metis. Sorry, Bruce to Milton is a
- 16 transmission line in Ontario, 500 kV. Agreements
- 17 were in place with First Nations and Metis prior
- 18 to construction. And we'll be giving some
- 19 examples of that in our written submissions. So I
- 20 guess what I continue to struggle with is Manitoba
- 21 Hydro saying, well, we can't do this or we're
- 22 making commitments, but other regulators have
- 23 asked and got from applicants that these
- 24 agreements are in place.
- 25 THE CHAIRMAN: So when you say with

- 1 your written submissions, is this as part of your
- 2 final argument?
- 3 MR. MADDEN: Yes.
- 4 THE CHAIRMAN: Okay.
- 5 MR. MADDEN: If it would be helpful,
- 6 we can provide some fo those -- now that we have a
- 7 little bit of a recess and a break.
- 8 THE CHAIRMAN: I think it might be
- 9 helpful.
- MR. MADDEN: Okay.
- 11 THE CHAIRMAN: I see that President
- 12 Chartrand has just recently come back, so perhaps
- 13 we can take a short break. You're finished with
- 14 these witnesses for today?
- MR. MADDEN: For now, yes.
- 16 THE CHAIRMAN: Which means maybe some
- 17 new on the reroutes.
- 18 MR. MADDEN: Right.
- 19 THE CHAIRMAN: Only related to the
- 20 reroutes.
- Now don't run away, because after
- 22 President Chartrand some of the panel members may
- 23 have some questions for you. So, we'll call you
- 24 back up a little later in the afternoon perhaps,
- 25 depending how long we take with President

- 1 Chartrand.
- 2 (Proceedings recessed at 3:10 p.m. and
- 3 reconvened at 3:23 p.m.)
- 4 THE CHAIRMAN: Okay. Can we come back
- 5 to order? President Chartrand has come back to
- 6 sit in the hot seat and answer a question or two,
- 7 and we appreciate his coming back. He tells me
- 8 that he had to leave the meetings still in progess
- 9 so we do appreciate it.
- 10 Manitoba Hydro is first up,
- 11 Mr. Bedford?\*\*\*
- MR. BEDFORD: Good afternoon,
- 13 President Chartrand. You and I have never met
- 14 before. My name is Doug Bedford. I know,
- 15 President Chartrand, that were my late father
- 16 still alive he would be very pleased to know that
- 17 you had received an honourary doctorate from the
- 18 University of Winnipeg. And so I take this
- 19 opportunity to congratulate you on that
- 20 distinction, as I know he would, were he here.
- 21 Can you tell me whether or not the
- 22 Manitoba Metis Federation keeps any records from
- 23 year to year of animals harvested by its members
- 24 who hold harvester cards?
- MR. CHARTRAND: In fact, we have a

- 1 mechanism where a file is sent to document the
- 2 amount of, not only just large game but small
- 3 game, including birds. We have asked that each of
- 4 our -- on a volunteer capacity, to establish, to
- 5 fill out the form of where they took the animal or
- 6 the rabbit or bird, it doesn't matter which
- 7 species of animal, and then file it back with us.
- 8 We are trying to keep consolidating those numbers,
- 9 yes. Is it perfect yet? No. We just started
- 10 when we implemented the system. Is it funded by
- 11 anybody? No, we've got to fund it by ourselves.
- MR. BEDFORD: When you say just
- 13 started, just started in the year 2012 or was it
- 14 started a year, a year or two ago?
- 15 MR. CHARTRAND: No, before. In fact,
- 16 when we established the harvesting process, but
- 17 again we're only up to I think 4,000, close to
- 18 4,000 harvester cards. But not all those are big
- 19 game hunters. We don't keep a record yet of
- 20 medicinal, berries, for example, or maple syrup,
- 21 or medicinal stuff like that. I think in the
- future we will, because we want a good handle on
- 23 the whole concept of what's being used out there.
- 24 Our focus, of course, is more on big game and
- 25 animals. So we do have some degree of some data,

- 1 but it's not perfect yet. It will be in the
- 2 future.
- 3 MR. BEDFORD: Do you know whether or
- 4 not the data is usable by specialists who might
- 5 want to try and use it to draw conclusions?
- 6 MR. CHARTRAND: If anybody tried, I
- 7 wouldn't give it the best qualification to do so.
- 8 I have been involved in a variety of different
- 9 statistical matters of formulas using different
- 10 tools to try to get the best result on certain
- 11 subjects. And this definitely would not be one I
- 12 would be banking my trust fully on yet. But I
- 13 assure you, in the future it will.
- MR. BEDFORD: You know, of course,
- 15 that this hearing visited a number of locations in
- 16 rural Manitoba. I can tell you that I was at
- 17 several of those locations, and I observed, I
- 18 think in each location that I attended, Manitoba
- 19 Hydro staff speaking to and interacting with
- 20 members of the Manitoba Metis Federation, and
- 21 particularly individuals who identified themselves
- 22 as the heads of the local Manitoba Metis
- 23 Federation. And I could overhear the
- 24 conversations, and I heard our staff being asked
- 25 by your members in these locations why Manitoba

- 1 Hydro staff had not met with them at a much
- 2 earlier time in the planning of the Bipole III
- 3 project, not, I wish to emphasize, for the purpose
- 4 of negotiating agreements, but strictly for the
- 5 purpose of learning where our project was to go
- 6 and sharing with us the kind of information that I
- 7 have heard a number of your members share with us
- 8 all today. And I had to hear our staff explain to
- 9 them, in each location, that we did not and are
- 10 not able to do that because Manitoba Hydro staff
- 11 are respecting a direction from the Manitoba Metis
- 12 Federation, that Manitoba Hydro and its employees
- 13 are to deal strictly with the Manitoba Metis
- 14 Federation head office.
- 15 Can you tell me, please, why that must
- 16 be, if what we really seek for some aspects of
- 17 these projects is communication between what your
- 18 members know and what our staff ought to learn?
- MR. CHARTRAND: Well, let me give
- 20 you -- you're giving me a synopsis of an issue
- 21 that I have no knowledge of what actually took
- 22 place in the transaction, or the verbal discussion
- 23 that took place. But let me give you an idea of,
- 24 you know, putting that same situation, obviously,
- 25 what happened when you attended a First Nation

- 1 community where individuals would come from the
- 2 community and randomly speak to Hydro workers, and
- 3 why is it you still go back to the Chief and
- 4 Council to get direction? I would ask that
- 5 question very quickly. Because, obviously, they
- 6 are the elected officials of the process. And if
- 7 you would sit down with the Manitoba Metis
- 8 Federation, which would be the proper channel to
- 9 do, we were to set a mechanism how we'd go back to
- 10 each of those locals and the regions of how we
- 11 consolidate how that discussion took place. By
- 12 having a random discussion sometimes can be very
- 13 complex. At the end of the day, that local,
- 14 here's a challenge from the executive; A, they are
- volunteers; B, once they gather the information
- 16 they've got to figure out how to get it all to
- 17 their citizens. And they go down that path of
- 18 trying to figure out what the complexity of that
- 19 is and try to dilute that and get an end result.
- 20 And then they would find themselves in a
- 21 challenging position.
- 22 So the process simply was an
- 23 arrangement with the Federation very quickly. We
- 24 could have solved that problem, instead of
- 25 randomly talking to that individuals that say, I

- 1 can't talk to you because MMF says I can't talk to
- 2 you. Well, you can't talk to me either. So I
- don't know what good that does anyway, because you
- 4 don't talk to me about anything on Bipole III.
- 5 MR. BEDFORD: I have to tell you,
- 6 because I played a role in it, that there was an
- 7 agreement between Manitoba Hydro and the Manitoba
- 8 Metis Federation, and the Commissioners have seen
- 9 the product of that agreement, where Manitoba
- 10 Hydro did fund a self-directed study by the
- 11 Manitoba Metis Federation. And I'm also aware
- 12 that there has been a Manitoba Hydro/Manitoba
- 13 Metis Federation task force in existence since
- 14 2004, whose worthy purpose was supposed to be a
- 15 forum by which the two organizations could
- 16 communicate with one another and exchange
- 17 information on a variety of topics. And I'm aware
- 18 that was funded as well.
- 19 So when I hear you say in very simple
- 20 terms to me, you, and I know you don't mean me
- 21 personally but you mean Manitoba Hydro, does not
- 22 come and talk to me, the president of the Manitoba
- 23 Metis Federation, and knowing about these
- 24 processes that have been in place, knowing about
- 25 the funding, I politely and with respect take some

- 1 issue with you when you say we don't come and
- 2 talk. I would suggest to you that, indeed, my
- 3 client has made really serious and important
- 4 efforts to engage the Manitoba Metis Federation.
- 5 MR. CHARTRAND: So, firstly, let me
- 6 explain to you. I negotiated one of them you are
- 7 speaking of, with Mr. Brennan, I negotiated the
- 8 task force position. I also negotiated with
- 9 Christianson, and let me tell you that she had to
- 10 fight just to keep that one position you gave me
- 11 for the entire province for the task force. So
- 12 that's a very small gesture, if anything, of Hydro
- 13 to make one staff position to dialogue with an
- 14 abundance of different departments of Hydro trying
- 15 to get to the rationale of having a partnership.
- 16 I pushed very vigorously for Hydro to properly
- 17 fund a task force team that would work province
- 18 wide and deal with a lot of these solutions, so we
- 19 wouldn't have challenges to the future. But
- 20 instead we got a nickel -- pardon my phrase,
- 21 Commissioners -- a nickel and dime response of a
- 22 resource tool to help us try to at least have
- 23 dialogue. And those meetings have not been
- 24 productive, even though we have one staff, they
- 25 have been very limited in the sense of constant

- 1 delays, or discussions of actually what is the
- 2 terms of reference of the task force yet to be in
- 3 its full identity. If you check with your own
- 4 superiors, there's different views what they see
- 5 the task force being, because I was at a recent
- 6 meeting on this issue.
- 7 The second being, you talked about the
- 8 TLUKS that was done. You're looking at the
- 9 \$500,000 that you've referenced that you have
- 10 situated that would be given to the Federation to
- 11 do that study. Well, still you owe me 100 and
- 12 some thousand that you haven't paid me because you
- 13 changed policy. I had to fund that myself. So we
- 14 still went ahead and finished the TLUKS. You
- 15 still owe me a hundred something thousand. You
- 16 can check with your department if you want. So
- 17 you are not giving me the funding because you
- 18 changed policy on me. But aside from that, I'll
- 19 fight that battle with your superiors later.
- The second issue on the TLUKS, we're
- 21 talking province wide, province wide study. Let
- 22 me explain to this committee, including the CEC,
- 23 how much you gave Fox Lake for duty to consult, or
- 24 the consultation, 3 million, 4 million, for one
- 25 little tiny reserve of 300? And you are telling

- 1 me you have given me sufficient funds for 100,000
- 2 people province wide? Let's do the math here.
- 3 MR. BEDFORD: Just so you don't leave
- 4 today under mistaken apprehension, I can tell you
- 5 because I played a role in the process with Fox
- 6 Lake, that that community did not receive
- 7 3 million, nor 2 million, nor 1 million for its
- 8 engagement with Manitoba Hydro on Bipole III. But
- 9 let me ask a final question, because I know that
- 10 these Commissioners are interested in Bipole III
- 11 and the obligations they have to listen to all of
- 12 us and then to make recommendations. We all know
- 13 now there will be an adjournment of this process
- in order for my client to do some further writing
- 15 regarding three route adjustments. And I have
- 16 said on behalf of my client that it intends to do
- 17 some further public engagement outside of this
- 18 hearing process. And I certainly know, I've said
- 19 as much to my client, but my client doesn't need
- 20 me to tell it that, that one of the organizations
- 21 that should be engaged about the route alterations
- 22 is the Manitoba Metis Federation, for reasons that
- 23 will be obvious, of course, to you and to everyone
- that's been hearing evidence. This engagement
- 25 will have to be done quite logically in the next

- 1 couple of months. Can you tell me how you, as
- 2 president of the Manitoba Metis Federation, would
- 3 like to see that engagement on the three route
- 4 changes take place with your organization in the
- 5 next two months?
- 6 MR. CHARTRAND: Firstly, the changes
- 7 to the routes that you're referencing I think were
- 8 just recently brought to the limelight, what those
- 9 changes look like, where you are deciding to go.
- 10 It would be I think not wise of me to make a quick
- 11 decision on such a magnitude of a change. I think
- 12 it would be wise for me to contemplate and look at
- 13 all the surrounding communities, the effects, is
- 14 there water effects, how far will it go, is the
- 15 river going to be affected? Areas of the people
- 16 that utilizes specific areas, are they one
- 17 community area, two, five? I'd have to go full
- 18 analysis. At the same time I'd hope there's going
- 19 to be proper resources put in place to make sure I
- 20 get the experts that you're bringing to the table,
- 21 so I have equal experts sitting across from you.
- 22 I hope you're not expecting the Federation to be
- 23 funding something where this is a profitable
- 24 margin for Hydro. This is not a not for profit
- organization you're running, this is a profit

- 1 margin system that you are running. And you're
- 2 going to be taking resources and making resources
- 3 out of that system. So obviously I'd be looking
- 4 forward to see how you'd really sincerely look as
- 5 a true partner to us, or are you going to just, as
- 6 I said the earlier phrase -- pardon the coin, coin
- 7 phrase, nickle and dime?
- 8 MR. BEDFORD: Thank you very much,
- 9 President Chartrand.
- 10 THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you, Mr. Bedford.
- 11 Any of the participants have any questions for
- 12 Mr. Chartrand? Mr. Mills? No? Nobody else?
- I have one or two questions, President
- 14 Chartrand. And first of all, I'd like to thank
- 15 you for your presentation this morning. It was
- 16 quite comprehensive and quite informative. So
- 17 thank you for taking the time out to do that.
- I heard what you had to say about the
- 19 collectivity of Aboriginal rights and how
- 20 consultation should arise out of that
- 21 collectivity. I also heard what you had to say
- 22 about Northern Affairs community mayors, and that
- 23 the MMF should be the one voice on rights issues.
- 24 But I'm a little confused, how about on non rights
- 25 based issues? Is it open to Manitoba Hydro, or on

- 1 any other project, the proponent to consult with
- 2 Metis in communities directly if they are non
- 3 rights based issues?
- 4 MR. CHARTRAND: If I can, Mr. Chair,
- 5 thank you for the good question. If I can, I know
- 6 that Hydro in the past has actually had
- 7 discussions with community councils, and Grand
- 8 Rapids is a perfect example of the use of its land
- 9 base area, and where they actually conjured up an
- 10 agreement from a tax base issue, how much taxes
- 11 will be paid to the building of an arena, a hockey
- 12 arena, because again the usage of that community
- 13 council. Community council has a duty and
- 14 responsibility to ensure that the administration
- 15 and operation of that town is being met. And if
- 16 that's more use of the road or water systems, et
- 17 cetera, it's their function. Clearly, that's a
- 18 very important role for Hydro, to sit down with
- 19 them and talk in general about the public that's
- 20 going to be affected. It's not only just Metis
- 21 that live there. Sometimes there is a majority of
- 22 us, 80, 90 percent that's full Metis. But the
- 23 majority sometimes were the minority in some of
- 24 these communities. So from my perspective,
- 25 clearly Hydro should speak with mayor and council

- 1 about those affects that affect their area of
- 2 jurisdiction. When it comes to matters where
- 3 there's economic potential harm that may come to
- 4 the future of my people, then that's where they,
- 5 automatically, they should be at the table with us
- 6 saying, okay, we are affecting your commercial
- 7 fishing industry which you are famous for, we are
- 8 affecting our forestry which you are famous for,
- 9 or your trapping, we need to talk to you from an
- 10 economic standpoint, we may take this away from
- 11 you in the future. So, how do we solve this issue
- 12 with you people and yourselves? Just like they
- 13 deal with First Nations, but they don't do it
- 14 village by village, because we're not based like
- 15 that. And that is where the stumbling block I
- 16 think comes for Hydro, because they are set in a
- 17 certain mode. It's like a train, it's always
- 18 going straight, and I think it needs a few curves
- 19 in it.
- 20 THE CHAIRMAN: Are there any
- 21 situations that you can imagine where it would be
- 22 okay for Hydro to deal individually directly with
- 23 Metis people?
- 24 MR. CHARTRAND: Well, I gave you that
- 25 example, because the reason I choose that one,

- 1 Commissioner, is that there is First Nations, for
- 2 example, that live in these communities. Pine
- 3 Creek and Duck Bay, which I'm very familiar with,
- 4 Duck Bay and there's First Nation people that
- 5 lived there, bill C 31. So, definitely they will
- 6 come and consult. But here's the analogy I want
- 7 you to -- this is the real conceptual challenge I
- 8 want you to understand. They will come to that
- 9 community and say, okay, we're talking to mayor
- 10 and council, but we're talking to them about the
- 11 Metis issues. But there are First Nation people
- 12 that live there too. When we talk to the First
- 13 Nations, I am going to talk to Chief and Council,
- 14 not to these groups here. Even if there is --
- 15 there could be a hundred of them in there. We are
- 16 not talking to them, we've got to talk to your
- 17 Chief and Council, not you. You know, we can talk
- 18 to you on the effects of where you live as a
- 19 resident of a community and municipality, but we
- 20 can't talk to you about -- because we talked to
- 21 your elected Chief and Council. If they would
- 22 take that same understanding and respect and say,
- 23 I've got to talk to the elected officials of the
- 24 MMF process, they would solve their problem
- 25 overnight. But they have got to come over that.

- 1 Because if you can encapsulate what I'm trying to
- 2 express to you, if that was so simplistic for them
- 3 that they can just go to the community and talk to
- 4 the Metis people through the mayor and council,
- 5 why don't they take that approach with First
- 6 Nations? That is a good question you should ask
- 7 them, why do you treat it differently? Do you
- 8 believe that they have more rights than we do, or
- 9 they have a government system that you respect and
- 10 recognize as an existing government? You don't
- 11 recognize the Metis government? Is that what your
- 12 problem is? What's the true problem that Hydro
- 13 has?
- 14 THE CHAIRMAN: I think that response,
- 15 and also some of your presentation this morning
- 16 you talked about making the process better in
- 17 consultations with the MMF?
- MR. CHARTRAND: Yes.
- 19 THE CHAIRMAN: But this is sort of for
- 20 the future. What we're charged with looking at is
- 21 Bipole III.
- MR. CHARTRAND: Yeah.
- 23 THE CHAIRMAN: How would you like to
- 24 see Hydro, what would you like to see addressed in
- 25 respect of Bipole III, the process for Bipole III,

- 1 given that we're well along this road already?
- 2 MR. CHARTRAND: Um-hum.
- 3 THE CHAIRMAN: You did note that you
- 4 are supportive of Hydro development. How can we,
- 5 or what would you like us to say about Hydro and
- 6 Bipole III?
- 7 MR. CHARTRAND: Well, I think one of
- 8 the easiest things for me to reference is that the
- 9 greatest insult that's given to our people is the
- 10 disrespect to our government, disrespect that we
- 11 are the governing representative of our people,
- 12 that we are there to represent the best interests
- 13 of my people. That's my job, and that's what I
- 14 was elected by the people to do. And by
- 15 disrespecting our local governance, our regional
- 16 governance, our provincial governance, it truly
- 17 sets a negative situation between both parties.
- 18 And if you would, if there's anything that can be
- 19 done by Hydro -- I'll take and example. I just
- 20 finished negotiating with Summerberry, it is
- 21 called Summerberry, it is the trapping in Grand
- 22 Rapids. And there is an example it can be done.
- 23 Brennan and I, before he resigned -- retired I'm
- 24 sorry -- I think we would have gone a long way, me
- and him, in solving some of these problems.

- 1 Before Brennan retired, we negotiated the
- 2 Summerberry. And the reason it was so unusual is
- 3 that here is the best picture of where again the
- 4 Metis were given the crumbs at the end of the day.
- 5 When Summerberry was in its full state, Metis
- 6 trappers from Duck Bay and Camperville were part
- 7 of that process. But in 1940 on, there was no
- 8 voice for them. There was not even a mayor and
- 9 council yet. There was nobody to speak on their
- 10 behalf, so they just got told, you're not nothing.
- 11 They start selling at Grand Rapids, Easterville,
- 12 and they are moving on to the future other
- 13 communities, but they were going to completely
- 14 ignore us again. And then Brennan and I pounded
- 15 away in a room and came to a conclusion. So we
- 16 ended up negotiating a settlement, which is now
- 17 almost final. We're just waiting for the lawyers
- 18 at Hydro to conclude. But here is an example that
- 19 can be done if it wants to be done. If the
- 20 message is loud and clear that it has to be done,
- 21 I think Hydro will follow.
- The question that I will always pose
- 23 to Hydro, and what I will pose to Scott as the new
- 24 president, where are you getting your guidance
- 25 from? Who is telling you not to recognize our

- 1 people as a rights bearing people?
- 2 And I thank Doug for the kind words
- 3 that he indicated to me from his father and from
- 4 himself. But Doug is a lawyer, he's a
- 5 professional. If he takes this Northern Affairs
- 6 Act, he reads it, he knows the mayor and council
- 7 don't have that jurisdiction. A first law year
- 8 student can tell you that. So why do they keep
- 9 that same position going forward and still saying,
- 10 well, there's a Metis person there, we are going
- 11 to talk to that one. There's a Federation here
- 12 that negotiates self-government agreements right
- 13 now in this province, and we're taking over a lot
- 14 more of these programs than before. I just came
- 15 from the Minister of -- the transition of, the
- 16 devolution of Child & Family. So, you know, it's
- 17 not given to mayors and councils, it's given to
- 18 our people because we have to manage it, because
- 19 it's our situation as rights bearing people.
- 20 So I'm just going to show you the map
- 21 of negotiating the harvesting. They wouldn't
- 22 negotiate with me if I wasn't the right person to
- 23 negotiate with. Why does Hydro have a difficult
- 24 time coming to a conclusion to recognize our
- 25 government? If they do that, their problem is

- 1 solved. They will get beyond that. They will
- 2 pass hurdles. But the challenge lies for the
- 3 Commission, and I know you can only make
- 4 recommendations, and I hope the recommendation, if
- 5 there's anything I can ask from this Commission,
- 6 is to make recommendations that has teeth in it,
- 7 that has the clear identification there's got to
- 8 be a target and measurables in it. Then you will
- 9 see the accomplishment. I assure this would be
- 10 easy. I do support the development of Hydro, I'm
- 11 a very strong supporter of it. I believe this
- 12 Bipole route should go through, personally, as a
- leader, but I will do everything in my power to
- 14 protect my people's rights, and nobody will ever
- 15 disrespect them. And if Hydro decides to
- 16 disrespect them, then I will fight them
- 17 vigorously. But at the other end, they have
- 18 probably got a good -- and I'll even sit down at
- 19 the table with us.
- 20 THE CHAIRMAN: So you'd like us to
- 21 recommend, you say you want us to make
- 22 recommendations with teeth in it. But what might
- 23 those recommendations be?
- 24 MR. CHARTRAND: Well, for one, I gave
- 25 you evidence of utilizing the Justice Inquiry

- 1 itself. You can't take a better preamble of what
- 2 was said in quotations of recommendation made,
- 3 that any development in even this field of sector,
- 4 which clearly fits within that framework, black
- 5 and white clearly, that that recommendation alone
- 6 should be a stand-alone, that Hydro has no choice
- 7 but to sit down with the Manitoba Metis Federation
- 8 and come to resolve this matter to deal with the
- 9 Metis people. That would be so simplistic, just
- 10 take that inquiry resolution, slap it and say,
- okay, now you've got no choice Hydro, you've got
- 12 to sit down with them. Because if not, no due
- 13 disrespect to this Commission, if not, which I
- 14 don't want to see, I don't want to see myself in
- 15 the courts. But why support Hydro? I still got
- 16 to take them to court because they don't want to
- 17 sit down and respect my people's rights. What is
- 18 the Constitution in this country for if it's not
- 19 there to protect all of us as Canadians, and start
- 20 defining exactly where we all fit in this society?
- The second piece of it, the courts
- 22 already ruled on the issue that we are rights
- 23 bearing people. The courts already said clearly,
- 24 enough is enough, quit coming to us and do your
- 25 dam -- pardon my language -- do your job and get

- 1 it done. You are elected as politicians, resolve
- 2 it you guys. So I think the message has got to be
- 3 loud and clear to Hydro, you cannot play cat and
- 4 mouse no more. You actually have to sit down with
- 5 the designated recognized government and solve
- 6 this problem, and you will not have these
- 7 headaches.
- 8 THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you.
- 9 Mr. Gibbons?
- 10 MR. GIBBONS: Yes, thank you.
- 11 Dr. Chartrand, it's just a point of
- 12 clarification, because you made reference to the
- 13 governance structure, local, regional and
- 14 provincial. And it would help me understand this
- 15 more clearly if you could draw a comparison, or a
- 16 differentiation perhaps, with how negotiations
- 17 might take place with First Nations, First Nations
- 18 being rights bearing people, nonetheless, enter
- 19 into negotiations with Manitoba Hydro based on
- 20 geographic realities, OCN, Fox Lake, et cetera, as
- 21 individual First Nations, rather than say the
- 22 Grand Chief or the province negotiating on their
- 23 behalf. And I guess what may cause some confusion
- 24 for me is that there is a local and regional
- 25 structure in place, the seven regions, for

- 1 example, for MMF. Are there any occasions where
- 2 Hydro, for example, might be expected or
- 3 encouraged to consult with the local or the
- 4 regional groups, not necessarily in place of the
- 5 provincial body, but in addition to, in order to
- 6 understand more clearly the interests, the issues
- 7 as they apply to that particular area? That might
- 8 help me if you could explain that?
- 9 MR. CHARTRAND: Thank you very much,
- 10 Ken.
- 11 The best way I guess to give -- first
- of all, I'll do a quick analogy so you can see the
- 13 grasp of the role. The First Nations governance
- 14 is definitely completely different. I just met
- 15 the three Grand Chiefs just sitting over there.
- 16 And a good example, when we negotiated devolution
- 17 of Child & Family Services, it wasn't the
- 18 individual chiefs sitting at the table, it was the
- 19 Grand Chiefs and myself sitting at the table with
- 20 the government on renegotiating the devolution of
- 21 Child & Family province wide. Then it is speared
- 22 on and then delivered and managed at that lower
- 23 level after. But it's negotiated at that top
- 24 level.
- 25 And from our perspective, from our

- 1 side, the issue from our Metis government is that
- 2 the local, I assure you will be involved 100 per
- 3 cent, I assure you the region will be involved 100
- 4 per cent. What we're doing from the provincial
- 5 level is protecting the insurance that none of our
- 6 Metis will be left out and forgotten and mislead
- 7 or turned to a different direction, and their
- 8 rights being deprived from them. Our job at the
- 9 provincial level is to make sure we have the right
- 10 tools sitting at that table when any negotiations
- 11 take place. When you sit down with chief and
- 12 council at that level, their rights bearing on
- 13 that land, so am I, I'm no lesser than them, and I
- 14 read you a quote from the Supreme Court of Canada
- on the Powley. So when I'm in the Crown lands of
- 16 The Pas area, I can harvest those Crown lands, I
- 17 can harvest private lands, as long as I've got
- 18 permission. Same thing as First Nation, no
- 19 different. So our rights are not lesser than
- 20 First Nations.
- 21 The confusion I think that lies for
- 22 many is because there's a land based designated
- 23 reserve. And the way they set up their system is
- 24 that they are each funded, and they have the tools
- 25 and resources of a band office, chiefs, councils,

- 1 they are all paid.
- We as the Federation, kind of similar
- 3 in size and structure, a little bit, but
- 4 different, our political system is completely
- 5 different. But if we had the tools, for example,
- 6 to have an office, to have the executive chair
- 7 elected and paid and working full time, and
- 8 council, and their executive, we'll call them,
- 9 council, what would be the difference? I don't
- 10 think there would be any. There would be an
- 11 actual tool of a body actually working in that
- 12 environment, a place you can go to. The reason
- 13 they probably go to the mayor and council is
- 14 because there is already an office there. We
- 15 don't have offices in all of our locals, we can't
- 16 afford that, because we pay for it ourselves.
- 17 So the challenge I think that lies for
- 18 you is to try to differentiate the two bodies, but
- 19 at the same time don't get confused to think that
- 20 if they talk to us, they don't talk to the local.
- 21 The local in our systems automatically input into
- 22 the system. We will not talk to Hydro unless that
- 23 local is involved. I will not talk to Hydro
- 24 unless that region is involved, the designated
- 25 area being affected. But we also do analysis, is

- 1 anybody else is involved? Is anybody else
- 2 affected?
- Fairford dam right now, you can go to
- 4 Duck Bay, which is how many miles away from Lake
- 5 Winnipegosis? If they have their way, if there
- 6 was no laws in this country, they'd bomb that dam
- 7 right now. The fishermen hate that dam. Because
- 8 they -- and Freshwater can say it does not affect
- 9 them, that they have done everything, put the
- 10 proper ladders and channels in place, but Lake
- 11 Winnipegosis and Lake Winnipeg, there is a
- 12 connection. And yet those fishermen in Lake
- 13 Winnipegosis know that dam is hurting them. So
- 14 when you look at the process, even though they are
- 15 miles away, they are affected.
- 16 So that's why the provincial body
- 17 needs to look at all of the scope of it. We can't
- 18 just make a decision, and this little piece
- 19 gets -- I just talked to one of the grand chiefs,
- 20 Chief Harper, and he feels the same way that, you
- 21 know, you can't just talk to Fox Lake without
- 22 looking at all the surrounding bands around there,
- 23 because they are going to get affected one way or
- 24 another. So we need to figure out how we do that.
- 25 And they know the position of the MKO. MKO is

- 1 coming apart. They want to make sure that the
- 2 rest of the bands aren't going to be left out.
- 3 So there is a movement abroad to push
- 4 Hydro to get out of that box, and ask yourself, if
- 5 you're going to do it, let's do it right. Because
- 6 this is supposed to be for all Manitobans, not
- 7 just for one entity. So I think at the end of the
- 8 day, I think the two pieces, as long as you can
- 9 understand, Ken, from the perspective from our
- 10 side that we are never going to deny that locals
- 11 won't be involved, local community to local
- 12 citizens. Our system guarantees they are
- 13 involved. Just that they are going to go through
- 14 us. That's a resolution passed by all of our
- 15 delegates, all of our electoral systems across our
- 16 province. They made it very clear that we want it
- 17 to go through the Federation, and if you're going
- 18 to go into that bread basket I was telling you
- 19 about, do you know how many locals are in there?
- 20 There's a whole whack of locals in there. So what
- 21 we are going to be -- I told Brennan why the task
- 22 force I negotiated, for Doug, why I negotiated a
- 23 task force was to create a bigger team at the
- 24 Federation so we can do all the legwork and
- 25 homework ahead of time, so we can solve the

- 1 problems such as the bread basket. But we only
- 2 have one staff.
- 3 So one of the things we talked about
- 4 is that if we had that, all those communities got
- 5 to be considered. You can't just go out and talk
- 6 to Duck Bay and not consider what is happening to
- 7 the people in Swan River, Cowan, Metis people that
- 8 live in Renwar or all these other places, these
- 9 people all use that blueberry patch. You can't
- 10 just go to one in isolation and forget the group.
- 11 So that's why resolution 8 was unanimously passed
- 12 by everybody. They all know it affects all of us
- 13 and we are all interconnected as a family, so we
- 14 cannot just subside ourselves and think, well, we
- 15 solved it, we negotiated with Duck Bay, the rest
- 16 don't matter. That's not how my government
- 17 operates. I don't think that's how this province
- 18 operates either.
- MR. GIBBONS: Thank you, that's
- 20 helpful.
- THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you very much,
- 22 President Chartrand, I think that's all the
- 23 questions we have for you. You got off easy.
- 24 MR. CHARTRAND: I know. I was looking
- 25 forward to some good questions, Doug. But thank

- 1 you for those kind words.
- 2 THE CHAIRMAN: I think they were good
- 3 questions, they weren't overly tough.
- 4 MR. CHARTRAND: Yeah. I live it
- 5 everyday, so maybe that's why it's not tough for
- 6 me answering them.
- 7 THE CHAIRMAN: Again, thank you for
- 8 taking the time and coming here today, it's been
- 9 helpful in our process.
- 10 MR. CHARTRAND: Yeah. Thank you very
- 11 much. Thank you for your work.
- 12 THE CHAIRMAN: I think I have one or
- 13 two questions for Mr. Matthewson, and I'm not sure
- 14 if other panelists do.
- MS. JOHNSON: Mr. Chairman, while
- 16 we're changing chairs here, I'll put these
- 17 documents on file. MMF 18 will be the map of the
- 18 Red Deer Shoal River fur block; number 19 will be
- 19 the affidavit from Mr. Chartrand; and number 20 is
- 20 the Northern Affairs Act.
- 21 THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you.
- 22 (EXHIBIT MF 18: Map of the Red Deer
- 23 Shoal River fur block)
- 24 (EXHIBIT MF 19: Affidavit from Mr.
- 25 Chartrand)

Page 4779 (EXHIBIT MF 20: Northern Affairs Act) 1 2 (Brief recess) 3 THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you again. 4 Mr. Motheral has one question or so 5 for Mr. Ortiz. MR. MOTHERAL: Thank you, 6 Mr. Chairman. 7 Mr. Ortiz, in your herbicide on page 8 10, you just mentioned the -- any time there was 9 spraying done, operators must be licensed. Is 10 that correct? 11 12 MR. ORTIZ: Correct, yeah. 13 MR. MOTHERAL: Does Manitoba Hydro train any of their own people to be licensed 14 15 operators, or is it always hired outside Manitoba Hydro? 16 17 MR. ORTIZ: No, we have 40 some odd licensed applicators. 18 19 MR. MOTHERAL: And they keep up with 20 their licence? There's probably a refresher? MR. ORTIZ: Yes, every five years they 21 need to be recertified. 22 MR. MOTHERAL: Okay. That was my only 23 24 question. Thank you. 25 MS. MacKAY: Yes, I have a couple of

- 1 questions around the herbicides also. You are
- 2 using Garlon and Tordon; is that correct?
- 3 MR. ORTIZ: Yes.
- 4 MS. MackAY: The Tordon is picloram,
- 5 and Garlon I believe is in the family of auxin
- 6 mimics?
- 7 MR. ORTIZ: Tryclopyr is the active
- 8 ingredient.
- 9 MS. MacKAY: That's in the same family
- 10 as for example, 2-4-D; is that correct?
- 11 MR. ORTIZ: I don't know. Oh, I see
- 12 what you're saying, it's an auxin mimic, yes, it
- 13 works fairly similarly, yes.
- 14 MS. MacKAY: Yes. How do you choose
- 15 between those when you're making decisions?
- MR. ORTIZ: Our main program is based
- 17 on Garlon, and when we're in two areas that have
- 18 tougher to control species --
- 19 MS. MacKAY: Which would be what
- 20 species?
- 21 MR. ORTIZ: Black poplar or balsam
- 22 popular, or black spruce, then Tordon gives us a
- 23 little bit of extra edge on that. The main --
- there is, as I talked to in my presentation too,
- 25 we have a ground water hazard rating system where

- 1 we look at the porousness of the soils, and the
- 2 organic content and the depths to groundwater as a
- 3 limiting factor in all our programs.
- 4 MS. MacKAY: So in those situations
- 5 where there were water issues, you would not use
- 6 picloram; is that correct?
- 7 MR. ORTIZ: Correct, yes.
- MS. MacKAY: Have you monitored the
- 9 impact of either of these herbicides on the
- 10 understorey in the areas where you are spraying
- 11 them? How much is, for example, dripping off the
- 12 trees?
- MR. ORTIZ: Very little. We use a
- 14 directed application where we're only targeting
- 15 the target trees. Depending on the density of how
- 16 many targets there are, of course, there will be
- 17 more or less put on in a particular area. Are you
- 18 asking for specific data?
- MS. MackAy: No, I'm just wondering if
- 20 you are aware of whether you're killing the
- 21 herbaceous vegetation under these patches of trees
- or not, how much damage you see there?
- 23 MR. ORTIZ: If there is herbicides
- 24 that drop off that runs off a tree onto some
- 25 herbaceous broadleaf plants that are under there,

- 1 yes, they will be affected. We do, our forestry
- 2 department does do follow up monitoring where they
- 3 are assessing the effectiveness of the
- 4 application, as well as the effects to the
- 5 surrounding community, and then monitoring that as
- 6 well. And we see the understorey -- very little
- 7 effect on the understorey.
- 8 MS. MacKAY: So you do have some data
- 9 on that?
- 10 MR. ORTIZ: Yes. I don't know if we
- 11 would put it through a statistical analysis or
- 12 not, but we do some follow-up surveys.
- MS. MacKAY: Qualitative?
- MR. ORTIZ: Well, we actually count
- 15 stems and do qualitative damage assessments, or
- 16 control assessments, but I don't know if it would
- 17 be considered a statistical sample or not.
- 18 MS. MacKAY: Okay. I just have one
- 19 more issue. This comes out of a comment that one
- 20 of the participants made the other day in relation
- 21 to the dosages that you might or might not use.
- 22 It's my recollection the implication of the
- 23 participant was that you used very strong dosages.
- 24 I believe in your presentation, or something I
- 25 have read that you have submitted recently, you

- 1 suggest that you often use lower dosages than the
- 2 label recommends. Is that correct?
- 3 MR. ORTIZ: Yes, that's always -- I
- 4 shouldn't say always, that's typically the case
- 5 where we use lower than label rates, because we
- 6 have seen through the experimentation and through
- 7 experience that we don't need full label rates. I
- 8 don't ever recall saying that we use extra strong
- 9 application solutions.
- 10 MS. MacKAY: Okay. Just going back to
- 11 the Garlon versus Tordon for a moment, can you
- 12 just give me a very rough estimate of, overall
- 13 what proportion would be Garlon and what
- 14 proportion would be Tordon, just to the nearest
- 15 10 percent, something like that? I realize that's
- 16 probably asking you --
- 17 MR. ORTIZ: No, probably about 80/20,
- 18 80 per cent Garlon.
- MS. MacKAY: And 20 percent Tordon?
- MR. ORTIZ: Yeah.
- 21 MS. MacKAY: Okay. Thanks very much.
- THE CHAIRMAN: Mr. Ortiz, I have one
- 23 question, and you refer in your presentation to a
- 24 NERC document FAC 0031, I think it's a standards
- 25 document?

- 1 MR. ORTIZ: Yes.
- THE CHAIRMAN: Can you just describe
- 3 it briefly?
- 4 MR. ORTIZ: It's a NERC standard that
- 5 we're legally required to abide by. It requires
- 6 us to have a documented vegetation management
- 7 program which is designed to prevent trees from
- 8 violating that air gap that's around the wires.
- 9 And it's a zero tolerance standard. You are not
- 10 allowed to have one or two incidents a year, just
- 11 zero tolerance.
- 12 THE CHAIRMAN: And it's just in
- 13 respect of that air gap?
- MR. ORTIZ: Yes. But the design of
- 15 your program has to consider, of course, every
- 16 location where that wire may be, whether it's
- 17 sagging in the summer or blowing out in the wind,
- 18 or the trees are blowing in to interfere with that
- 19 wire. So wherever that wire may be, you can never
- 20 violate that air gap.
- 21 THE CHAIRMAN: Okay. Thank you.
- Mr. Matthewson, I have a couple of
- 23 questions. We have been talking I think mostly
- 24 about, like the EPPs we're talking about are for
- 25 the construction phase; is that correct?

- 1 MR. MATTHEWSON: Yes, primarily that's
- 2 what we've been talking about.
- 3 THE CHAIRMAN: Will there be EPPs for
- 4 the operational phase?
- 5 MR. MATTHEWSON: Yes, there will be.
- 6 In my presentation I outlined that there would be
- 7 I believe four operational environmental
- 8 protection plans. One for the Bipole III line
- 9 itself, one for the collector lines and the
- 10 construction power, and then one for each
- 11 converter station and corresponding ground
- 12 electrode.
- 13 THE CHAIRMAN: Okay. And typically
- 14 when would they come in to being?
- MR. MATTHEWSON: We would typically
- 16 write those prior to the in-service of the
- 17 transmission line.
- THE CHAIRMAN: So sometime in 2017?
- MR. MATTHEWSON: Correct.
- 20 THE CHAIRMAN: Assuming everything
- 21 goes swimmingly from here on?
- MR. MATTHEWSON: Yes.
- 23 THE CHAIRMAN: Now, the cynic's
- 24 question, and you had been asked a number of
- 25 questions around this, but what you had presented

- 1 to us sounded awfully good, but the cynic is going
- 2 to say, how do we know it's going to be put into
- 3 place? I mean, it's Hydro sort of policing
- 4 itself. What can you do to assure the cynics that
- 5 this isn't so?
- 6 MR. MATTHEWSON: Well, I think through
- 7 the community liaison and the environmental
- 8 monitor, those are direct community members that
- 9 are involved right on the line in the construction
- 10 of the project. So they see firsthand what
- 11 Manitoba Hydro is doing, and the protection
- 12 measures it's putting in place, and the
- 13 construction practices it has. The annual
- 14 reporting mechanism where we report on our
- 15 monitoring programs and mitigation performance
- 16 annually to Manitoba Conservation as well as to
- 17 the communities in and adjacent to the line, as
- 18 well as communities such as the MMF, which is not
- 19 a spatial location or dot on the map, and as well
- 20 as the -- on the Wuskwatim project we go back to
- 21 the communities after every construction season
- 22 and we have open houses and presentations to the
- 23 communities explaining what happened for
- 24 construction. There's kind of two approaches, the
- 25 construction folks present and then the monitoring

- 1 folks present what we have seen monitoring wise.
- 2 So there's another level of engaging the community
- 3 in what's occurring. Through the auditing process
- 4 that we have outlined in the environmental
- 5 protection plan, as well as our certification
- 6 through the ISO 14,001 standard, those would be
- 7 mechanisms by which we ensure our implementation
- 8 of environmental protection.
- 9 The commitments document that Manitoba
- 10 Hydro has committed to and filed as evidence to
- 11 the CEC, our environmental protection plans when
- 12 we actually do finalize them and file them with
- 13 Manitoba Conservation, these are the documents
- 14 that Manitoba Hydro is going to fill, those are
- 15 the documents by which Manitoba Conservation will
- 16 judge our performance on.
- 17 THE CHAIRMAN: And you mentioned the
- 18 Wuskwatim process, which is for the obvious
- 19 example. Has your reporting and your monitoring
- 20 been generally well received? Have there been any
- 21 problems in that process, the EPP monitoring for
- 22 Wuskwatim?
- 23 MR. MATTHEWSON: Problems with regard
- 24 to the results or the communication?
- THE CHAIRMAN: Either one?

1	MR. MATTHEWSON: The communication
2	program has worked with going back to the
3	communities and presenting. There is certainly
4	lessons that we have learned through that process
5	about how we communicate, and the mechanism, the
6	medium which we use to communicate when we are in
7	a community. Going in front of the community and
8	doing a PowerPoint presentation about our
9	monitoring program doesn't convey the messages.
10	Meeting with those core elder groups and sitting
11	down, as some of the members of the Metis panel
12	presented, sitting down at coffee and talking to
13	them about the project and their concerns is
14	certainly something that we want to do more of in
15	the Bipole project than what we conducted on the
16	Wuskwatim project. The involvement of community
17	members in our monitoring programs, we just the
18	Wuskwatim project, we didn't do that from the
19	beginning, but we in the last year have involved a
20	lot more community members in direct on-hands
21	implementation of monitoring, and getting them
22	firsthand transfer of what we're seeing in the
23	landscape, and them actually being in the
24	helicopter with us, seeing what's going on.
25	THE CHAIRMAN: Are your monitoring

- 1 reports and audit reports posted on your website?
- 2 MR. MATTHEWSON: The monitoring
- 3 reports are not posted on the Manitoba Hydro
- 4 website, nor the audits. They are submitted to
- 5 Manitoba Conservation to be put into the public
- 6 registry, but that is one of the things that we
- 7 strive to do is to put all of our monitoring
- 8 reports on the Manitoba Hydro website. To ease
- 9 access to a lot people, we have heard that,
- 10 through our community engagement process and
- 11 through the Wuskwatim process, that they need an
- 12 easier way to get at it. So we feel that having a
- 13 project website that is dedicated to having all
- 14 those reports sitting right there, easy for people
- 15 to access.
- 16 THE CHAIRMAN: You're going to have a
- 17 project website?
- MR. MATTHEWSON: We have a Bipole III
- 19 project website right now. We will continue that
- 20 project website and fill it with monitoring
- 21 reports.
- 22 THE CHAIRMAN: Personal observation,
- 23 it has got nothing to do with Bipole or with you
- 24 people, but your current website is really
- 25 difficult to find stuff on, at least for me.

- 1 MR. MATTHEWSON: The Hydro website as
- 2 a whole or the Bipole?
- 3 THE CHAIRMAN: The Hydro website as a
- 4 whole, but that's just my own personal bugaboo.
- 5 I think that concludes our process for
- 6 today -- sorry, one more question coming here.
- 7 This will be the tough one, at the end of the day.
- 8 MS. MacKAY: This is for
- 9 Mr. Matthewson. It's around the inspectors. You
- 10 have an environmental officer for the transmission
- 11 line and an environmental officer for the
- 12 converter stations; is that correct?
- MR. MATTHEWSON: Yes, those are senior
- 14 staff.
- MS. MackAy: Those are the senior
- 16 staff. And then you have one environmental
- inspector for each of the 13 sections, is that
- 18 correct?
- MR. MATTHEWSON: No. There is one for
- 20 each one of the construction segments, which I
- 21 believe there are --
- MS. MacKAY: The number doesn't make
- 23 much --
- MR. MATTHEWSON: It could be 13
- 25 environmental protection plans, but that doesn't

- 1 mean there will be 13 inspectors because they
- 2 aren't all constructed at the same time. We would
- 3 anticipate four to five people concurrently.
- 4 MS. MacKAY: All right. Then I also
- 5 see in your slide presentation you have, under
- 6 construction contractors, you have contractor
- 7 environmental officer. How does that fit in?
- MR. MATTHEWSON: Well, that role is
- 9 to -- it's so that Manitoba Hydro isn't training
- 10 the contractor about how to implement
- 11 environmental mitigation and inspection. It's the
- 12 contractor's role to take that training and
- 13 responsibility on themselves, to ensure that we
- 14 have another body. Because there is many people
- 15 at a construction site, and having one Hydro
- 16 inspector training them all and making sure
- 17 everybody is compliant isn't enough. And having
- 18 an environment officer for every contractor, it's
- 19 just another body that helps the contractor be
- 20 compliant with the environmental protection plan,
- 21 which frees up Manitoba Hydro's inspector to not
- 22 be training them at everything they need to do,
- 23 but doing more of the inspection role and ensuring
- 24 what they are doing is correct.
- MS. MacKAY: Right. And then we add

- 1 into that the environmental monitors. My concern
- 2 is lines of reporting, and I'm looking for some
- 3 reassurance, because I can imagine the situation
- 4 where you are behind schedule and the contractor
- 5 wants to just keep pushing on. And the
- 6 environmental inspector may not, depending on how
- 7 things were organized, may not feel they have the
- 8 clout to put in a stop work order. How is the
- 9 reporting among the monitors, the contractor
- 10 environmental officer and your environmental
- 11 inspector, all of whom would report at some point
- 12 up to your environmental officer, how does the
- 13 organization ensure that if there is a need to
- 14 stop, it will happen?
- 15 MR. MATTHEWSON: The environmental
- 16 officer is at the same level as the construction
- 17 supervisor, so there is no -- they are
- 18 independent, as in the environmental officer
- 19 doesn't report to the construction supervisor,
- 20 they report to the project engineer. So they
- 21 have -- there is no, if the environmental
- 22 inspector reports a problem to the officer, and
- 23 the officer reports that to the construction
- 24 supervisor, they also report that to the project
- 25 engineer, who is the reporting head of both of

- 1 those departments.
- 2 The environmental monitor is also
- 3 reporting over to the community about what's going
- 4 on. So there's no opportunity for Hydro to be the
- 5 only one knowing there is an environmental
- 6 problem. The environmental monitor, who we're
- 7 anticipating to be a community member, also knows
- 8 about the problem and is working -- and is making
- 9 the community aware of the problem. So there is a
- 10 check and balance in place with the environmental
- 11 monitoring role and the community liaison role, to
- 12 ensure that things aren't fast tracked because of
- 13 construction schedule, and we're neglecting our
- 14 environmental protection responsibilities.
- MS. MacKAY: Okay.
- MR. MATTHEWSON: And there will also
- 17 be, within the contracts, with the contract there
- 18 are environmental performance measures and
- 19 penalties for the contractor for not being
- 20 environmentally compliant as well.
- MS. MacKAY: Okay, thanks.
- Back to Mr. Ortiz, if I could just
- 23 have one more question. I think we probably dealt
- 24 with this already to some extent. But there are a
- 25 number of folk who are saying that they need --

- 1 for particular areas they want no herbicide use
- 2 and they want a guarantee of no herbicide use.
- 3 And I think we have heard that you can do that,
- 4 but it's very expensive. Could you just tell me a
- 5 little bit more about your capability to give up
- 6 herbicides if it seems necessary?
- 7 MR. ORTIZ: Well, using herbicides
- 8 certainly isn't cheap, it's certainly not the
- 9 cheapest option on the table. Using herbicides is
- 10 a very important tool to us in that it allows us
- 11 to manage, we have 11,000 kilometres of line, of
- transmission line to manage now, another 1,400
- 13 coming on with Bipole III hopefully. And
- 14 herbicides are a very important tool that allow us
- 15 to manage that workload, in a fashion that lets us
- 16 keep up with that workload. By using herbicides,
- 17 we can extend the time period for when we have to
- 18 revisit a site in order to manage the trees that
- 19 are growing in that situation.
- The other thing to remember about
- 21 herbicides is that we do use them in a targeted
- 22 fashion so that it allows us to be on the land
- 23 less and have a less of an impact each time we go
- 24 back, moving to smaller and smaller equipment,
- 25 eventually to people using back packs and

- 1 travelling by foot.
- MS. MacKAY: Excuse me, and how many
- 3 visits would it take to get to that stage, say how
- 4 many years?
- 5 MR. ORTIZ: Probably the third
- 6 treatment, we would see the third treatment being
- 7 very small, backpack and/or quad type of
- 8 applications. It's always a trade-off, though,
- 9 using mechanical equipment, it could always be
- 10 done, but it's very intrusive when you're
- 11 resetting that ecological clock every single time.
- 12 It creates a mono culture eventually, because
- 13 those suckering species are coming back robustly
- 14 rather than other species that are being
- 15 outcompeted. I don't know what else to add,
- 16 sorry.
- 17 MS. MacKAY: That's fine. Thanks very
- 18 much.
- 19 THE CHAIRMAN: Just following a little
- 20 bit on that. We heard earlier today from
- 21 Mr. McCorrister that herbicides cause traps to
- 22 rust out very quickly. Have you any comment on
- 23 that? Had you heard of that before?
- 24 MR. ORTIZ: No. The herbicides that
- 25 we use are very diluted and they are certainly not

- 1 corrosive to metal.
- THE CHAIRMAN: Okay, thanks.
- 3 MR. ORTIZ: Our pumps are made of
- 4 metal.
- 5 THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you. Anything
- 6 else for these gentlemen?
- 7 Okay, thank you. So I guess you are
- 8 excused now but you may be recalled in the new
- 9 year if there's anything in relation to EPP's and
- 10 the reroutes.
- Now, tomorrow we have the Consumers
- 12 Association of Canada. They have a full day
- 13 scheduled. It may go a little later than 5:00
- 14 o'clock, but we're not scheduled to go into the
- 15 evening and we won't be able to go into the
- 16 evening.
- 17 Mr. Madden, you're not here next week.
- 18 Are you here tomorrow?
- MR. MADDEN: No.
- 20 THE CHAIRMAN: Okay. I just want to
- 21 remind you, as I will everyone else next week when
- 22 we do adjourn for our three and a half month
- 23 break, that when we return in March, it will only
- 24 be on new business. We're not bringing up any old
- 25 business, other than -- we'll only be dealing with

- 1 new business on the reroutes and then, of course,
- 2 your closing statements. So the one exception to
- 3 that, of course, may be panelists who may have
- 4 some final questions. But we won't be revisiting
- 5 old business that's been closed off.
- 6 MR. MADDEN: I'd just like clarity on
- 7 what you are meaning as old business?
- 8 THE CHAIRMAN: Anything that's not
- 9 related to the reroutes.
- MR. MADDEN: Well, I had mentioned
- 11 this yesterday, and we will be putting forward a
- 12 supplemental expert report which includes
- 13 mitigation measures in relation to moose that
- 14 aren't just saying, well, we're only saying to
- 15 apply these mitigation measures to those small
- 16 areas of the reroutes.
- 17 THE CHAIRMAN: Well, the reroutes
- 18 cover a fairly significant area of the Moose
- 19 Meadows.
- MR. MADDEN: Okay. So we would be
- 21 allowed to put in --
- THE CHAIRMAN: Yes. We'll broaden it
- 23 slightly for that, as I indicated yesterday. But
- 24 I don't want you coming up here saying, I want to
- 25 talk about Keewatinoow or something or other.

Page 4798 That's not on the table. Mr. Bedford? 1 2 MR. BEDFORD: I remind you that your 3 rules of process allow for rebuttal. THE CHAIRMAN: Oh, of course. 4 MR. BEDFORD: That will be old 5 business. I'll tell you, I do not know this 6 afternoon whether there will be any rebuttal. 7 THE CHAIRMAN: Okay. Actually, I 8 meant to say the reroutes rebuttal and then final 9 statements. But you are correct, they do allow 10 11 it. 12 Okay. That brings us to the end of another happy day. See you all tomorrow morning 13 at 9:00 a.m. 14 (Proceedings adjourned at 4:25 p.m.) 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25

		Page 4799
1	OFFICIAL EXAMINER'S CERTIFICATE	. agooo
2		
3		
4		
5	I, DEBRA KOT, a duly appointed Official Examiner	
6	in the Province of Manitoba, do hereby certify the	
7	foregoing pages are a true and correct transcript	
8	of my Stenotype notes as taken by me at the time	
9	and place hereinbefore stated.	
10		
11		
12		
13		
14	Debra Kot	
15	Official Examiner, Q.B.	
16		
17		
18		
19		
20		
21		
22		
23		
24		
25		

This document was created with Win2PDF available at <a href="http://www.win2pdf.com">http://www.win2pdf.com</a>. The unregistered version of Win2PDF is for evaluation or non-commercial use only. This page will not be added after purchasing Win2PDF.